First Book
of
Bering Sea and
Arctic coast
Eskimo history.

As told by
Michael Francis Kozingmuk

Ms 197
FLDR 1

~~True~~ Eskimo History ~~Story~~.

as told by

Michael Francis Kazingmuk.

Nome Alaska November 12th 1937.

Told about my life story, and about what I have been harned of many things about the True Eskimo History ~~Story~~

I write and translate the Eskimo words to English words. the best I can.

And I write about my good luck and bad luck in life.

Something strange told me, go ahead and sit down in Chair and write about whats I left behind Whats happen in early days.

And. let my friends and peoples read and learn what I have done as good deeds and bad deeds.

Many Civilization people like to know about the Eskimo primitive of her life

And want to learn how they become to Eskimo in Many years ago of her own history Eskimo life Sure enough. Eskimo live like a wild savage in amongst his own inhabitation country in around at this Bering sea and Arctic recent region at that time.

Eskimos natives was never know Where exactly they Were came from. or how they beginning to be Eskimo peoples race.

Today, some smart people and civilized people said
The Eskimos Natives ~~tribe~~ came from ~~the~~ China!
Asia! Japan! Russia!
How about the Greenland Eskimos race and
Where are they came from?
And, how about the South Eastern Alaska Indians?
Also American Indians?
When Civilization White peoples came accroned from
the Europe to America,
They discovered some so many Indian race
or tribes in the Ameria.
Where are the Indians tribes come from?
What countrys They have been traveling from and
became of American Indian Tribes?

Now, some few Eskimos learned and realized
The Bering Sea Coast and Arctic coast and both the
land has been warm climate at one time
Become some peoples discovered some Mastodons
Skeletons at many places in Alaska.
Some Eskimos tribes or race said,
Sure! and truth enough We Eskimos are never
has been came from the Asia, China, Japan,
Russia,
Eskimos is own race indeed.
Because, some Eskimos discovered some Kaiaks and

Oomiaks some years ago in around the Endicott Range
Mountains peaks at the top.
Also, Many places of high mountains peaks near the
top. Some Eskimos discovered some drifted woods.
Proved to be high water marks in some many
years ago.
And, No Eskimo cant proved when or What time the
year it has been high water floods.
Today, few Eskimos said one to another, and wandering.
They said, We learned the high water flood marks
in the high Mountains it might be happened
that time in Noah time.
When? what time? Nobodys knows.
Befor the high water floods in that time
There has been mysterious Ancient Wild populations
scattered in all over the World.
When high water flood beginning, some lucky and
smart peoples might keep climbing on some high
Mountains and saved there own lives.

How about the many different kinds of population words
and language in around the Bering Sea Coast line and land
also Arctic Sea Coast line and land?
In the Siberian Coast at the Bering sea, there are some
many numbers of Natives one who used no Alphabets
to read and write.

English called them a Siberian Chuckchis.
Eskimos called them a Kuthit, Kitim Kassvat.
Their words and language hard to make understandings
between from the Alaska Eskimos race.
The Alaskan Eskimos race has own words and language
Also has no alphabets in her own race
That makes absolute unable to compare each other words
and language between Kitim Kassvat and
Enopiyit.
Thise Eskimos called themselfs according to their broken
words and mixed languages.
Enopiyit, Innuit, yuit, yuipeet.

Those Siberians Chuckchis words and language
counts numbers in her own words.
The words the says one two three's up to ten numbers.
1. Enan, 2. Ningrak, 3. Norook. 4 Eirak. 5. Millingkan
6. Enan-Millingkan. 7. Ningrak-Millingkan.
8. Amoroadkin, 9. Kwaman sitkin. 10. Minkhutkin.
And. Those Eskimos in around Alaska counts this own
numbers of one two three's.
like this.
1. Atoseik. 2. Appa. 3. pingayowak, 4. Sitommat.
5. Talimmat. 6. Akpinka. 7. Molgonnalkit.
8. pingasonmalgit, 9. Kullingokittalit. 10. Koolit.
Thats quite difference then the Siberian's Chuckchis words
and language from alaskans Eskimos word and language.

And. beside every words of their languages to each side
the Siberian and Eskimos it dont suitable
understanding to each other.
Because it is very different words altogether
That's why some smart Alaskan Eskimos said,
We are not came from the Asia, China, Japan,
Russia.
If we has been traveled and came thorough the
Siberia to Alaska We would to talk something like
mixed Siberian Chuckchi's words and language.
Also, We would to used some part of the Chuckchi's
few words in our part of words and languages.
When Chuckchi race or peoples says hello:
It's said. Hok,-yalik!
Eskimo said. Moong!
Some part of Alaska Natives said hello! according to
Their broken words and languages they said,
Shimyi!
And some part of the Alaska they said, hello! whak-ka!
The Siberians Chuckchi's words and languages is almost
the same expressions words of their own.
and not mixed up words as many difference words in many
neighborhood Eskimo villages.
Even around the northern park of Siberia, and southern
parts, Eastern parts Western park the countrys.
In around the Alaska parts the country
Their are many mixed words and language expressions

amongst the many park of different sections in the
Bering Sea Coast line and Arctic Sea Coast line.
And both the Land at the Eskimos inhabitations
residence and abode birth dwelling places.
It dont used each other Nationalitys words and
languages as one words. and languages.
Also, from the both sides of between the Siberians
and Alaskans
unless they learned in the School Teaching to
each other words in meantime.

In around the many places of Alaska Sections and
both the Eskimos residence and abod dwelling
places they are little different broken word and
languages altogether.
Because So many years ago in the primitive days
few Eskimos Natives familys were scattered
around in the some Sections of Land in Alaska
And they were all lived on the Wild animals
meat and Games.
Also, All they could find some Wild Vegetables
to live on.
And Clothing themselfs Wild animals Furs and
Skins.
Them Men's accupations are hunt for wild animals and
Games. and bring into their homes to eat.
And, Women's accupations are picking wild vegetables

for spices of food. and sewing some Fur Clothing for themselfs and family.
And. Their Tools Materials are made out of. Stones. Ivory. Jade. Bone, Flint, wood, Copper.
Every Wild Eskimos were fighting against the starvation and death to make their own liveing in the hard ways and hardship life,s.

(The way they making Language).
Many Times. one family Eskimo went away from the village for good and never came back When they found more or most of wild Games and Animals to make Their own liveing.
When their father's and Mother died When time come befor the Childrens not quite learn complete Their fathers and mothers words and language.
After words. those young Children beginning to Talk as lisp. also broken words.
Becouse those Childrens are not quite learned about their fathers and Mothers word and language just befor they died.
Some years afterwords that their abode and dwelling place became of village and residence of village dwellers were talking as Those Childrens lisp words and language.
That's the reason's why Many places at Eskimo

residence dwelling villages had litth different words and language then the other Eskimos residents sections of the Land in Alaska, Including Canadian sections and Greenland.

Today, We Eskimos learned those many kinds of Natives different word and language beginning to spread away from the first primitive ages of wild natives in history of life.

There ~~they~~ ~~when~~ are taught ~~thought~~ ~~them~~ those words and language should be used in proper ways as their own time of early life in the natives education.

There are some National and both the Nationalitys one who can understood and understandings branchs of words and languages to each other.

From The Greenland all along the Coast, clean down to the Kotzebue Sound.

From Kotzebue Sound to Cape Prince Wales Alaska, and to Diomedes Islands.

From Diomedes Islands, to King Island.

and to Sledge Island and Cape Nome Alaska.

From Cape Nome Alaska to St. Michaels. from St. Michaels. to Bristol Bay Alaska.

Also, Four places of natives residents far away from the St. Michaels Alaska. one who can talk near like it as St. Michaels and Yukon Alaska Natives.

There are Nunivak Island, and St. Lawrence Island, and Indian point Siberia, and East Cape Siberia/

When Eskimos figured out about those four places of Eskimos Residents.
They thought it might have been one time Some Eskimos familys drifted away from the St. Michaels and from the Yukon Alaska.
Because. they nearly talks as like their own words and language.

Those interior Natives as they called them Indians.
Their words and languages is more like lisp in their Many differents kinds of words and Mixed language
It dont suitable to make a understanding in around the Coast line Natives words and language.
Many of them Indians tribes talks sound more like lisp and sound like Whispering.
and they are more wild natives out in the interior Wilderness Country.
And they always ramble around out in the wild Interior Country.
To seeking for wild animals and games.
to makeing a liveing.
Those natives of Indians tribes there not talkable out in hunting grounds.
Because they feared from some unknown enemys might attack them at any time.

And, they always got hunch to taking care of themselfs from the dangers.
Then they begin to hunt around as hid and seek as it means beware from the danger and death.
Later on, every Natives in all over the unknown inhabited places became of wild habitual stylish out in the hunting grounds.

In primitive ages of time there are a many different kinds of Strange ill human natures Were Mixed in with Commonality human being
There are Witches, Magical powered persons in every where up around the Northern parts countrys, and Bering Sea Coast.
Also, they were borned by Commonalty human beings as unexpected and unfavorable of manners ways,
They have to be raised by their Mothers loved.
And, There were giants borned by human being
Two in The Bering Sea Coast at Siberian.
One in Indian point village, his Name was.
AngKaTungunna. (10 ft.)
He got killed in Big Diomede Island. by good Man AyaKhak.
Their are more than ten foot hights those giants.
And one in Yong-Sanga Siberian Coast.

His name was Nan-Khies-Khan.
Thise giant has Six Slave Servants Young and Strong Chuckchis Men.
He was a cruel to so many of his neighbors in around the Coast.
Finally. he got killed by his Slave Servants.
And Six were giants or more in around the Alaska.
Three brothers giants in Buck land Alaska.
Oldesh one was his name Kuop-ruppuk.
Younger one his name was Ella-Khunic.
Third younger one his name was. Peelak.
Later. them two oldish giants brothers killed their younger brother Peelak.
Because he was wicked and desperado about the human being peoples.
When thise happen is over. Those two brothers were beginning to hunt and killed kind of useless bad Wild animals and Wild Games.
Killed as many they could found them in the Sea and in the Land. So that those human being wont feared of them.
Also, two more giants they were around in the Port Clarance Alaska.
First one his Names was. Ak-see-sookak.
he lived around in Cape Douglas. and his cousin his name was. Ptee-Ta Kalowak.
he lived around in Old Marys Egloo Alaska.

Both of them was greatt helpful to human being peaples.
Also, one giant was in the St. Lawrence Island.
He was keep helping to his people around there in his time.
Those giants raise no Childrens.
because they have no females of their own, to raise some Childrens and to make their own population and race.
(There are most and more interesting storys about their life storys in amongest to the Eskimos or Natives true storys tellers.
(Ins thise True Eskimo History Storys, just mention them, so that reader can learn them, and learn their names.
and Also learn. they are some giants learned in around the Alaskan Coast and Siberian Coast.

There are some wild dwarfs in around the Many places of country in the primitive ancient of times
And they dont stayed with common human being or race.
Many time, they have been spoted and seen it in some places.
One time, in winter time at the Cape Prince of Wales Alaska
Two dwarfs Man and his wife were came to village

and stayed two winters amongest to human race the Eskimo Natives.

Both of them dwarfs stayed with head man home in the village.

Later on, after two winters passed. They were gone away. for good. and never came back ever since.

There were some huge Monstrous Eagles have been seen in some places.

And they could to fly away with Deer or walrus, to Their homes or nests.

One time in primitive ages of time. one Eskimo native game hunter. he was hunting around out in the Sea with his Kaiak.

And one of them huge Monster Eagle were attack him and carried away with him toward to Mountain

On the way in the air. hunter Eskimo was fight the huge Monster Eagle with his strong Spear.

When the huge monster Eagle near to die.

She was descended towards to land. and she was landed near to the Selawik River, and died there.

Next day. Every Eskimos Natives in Selawik River villagers went to see the dead huge Monster Eagle.

And they go to work, and cut it up the Eagle Carcass open.

And. take out some fat off from the Eagle gute for

their own use as oil spice for food.
Later, they called the huge monster Eagle dead place as the (Eagle guts oil out.) KUT-Li-SiUK-PiK.
Some many years later, Some Eskimos Natives discovered one large room Nest on top of the high Mountain.
In around the Endicott range at Alaska side.
They were some big Whale Jaw bones, and logs, for the fench for the huge nest.
Shape as real bird nest. but, large as much the Kazgie. the big hall.

Some Eskimos Natives they were seen some strangest useless life animals in primitives ages of time.
here are some names according to Eskimo words and languages as translate into English words.

O'UKROM	Kimmoktan	Tissinga.
Walrus	Dog	Earwax.

Sea animal huge monster shape like a dog.
One who lived amongst to the Walrus heads.
Her earway, or cerumen were alive.
But scaled with hard bones.
And her Solid bone tail as for weapon, and sharp as steel instrument edge-tool.
The live Earwax or Cerumen, were very dangers when Seen. And weight not more than hundred pounds.

Also, the live Earway or Cerumen, has been killed in Big Diomede Island by ten Eskimo brothers. Game and Sea animal hunters.

And some more living sea animal Eskimos seen it and learned in around the Bering Sea Coast

EMKUM TIKYAKPA.

Sea MINK.

The sea mink large as much a Sea Lion. one sea mink killed in Big Diomede Island by the same ten brothers.

And KOKOYAK.

Same as Polar Bear. but different shape and White fur

This Kokoyak has been seen once in awhile on the Ice in winter time, in early days. and larger then Polar Bear. ~~[illegible]~~ howled like human ~~[illegible]~~ voice. When they after some Eskimo Seal hunter out in the Ice.

They are very danger When they seen, also always traveled without useing their legs, or thier feet. When they after some Eskimo Seal hunters out in the Ice.

and. TRIZ-SIK.

same as Chameleon

The huge insect has many small legs and has no hair on her body.

And has no bone or ribs in around her body.

She has one pair of strong sinewy long tongues as for cutlery weapons.
She could kill the Kokoyak in few minutes.
And her skin was changeable in color same as Chameleons.
The huge Frizsik lived in around the flate Swamps. and small deep Lakes.
One Frizsik. killed near by the Good hope district. by Eskimo in early days.
even now some Eskimos seen them only small ones in around the flats
and. MiKiZiK.
same as. White Fox.
The same size as White Fox. and shape like it. Her fur was pure white and longer fur. And has double teeth layers, and double ribs. Also. She can penetrate hard snow at same time when traveling.
and she was dangerous when some Eskimo person seen her. One time She been killed by Eskimo in Cape Prince Wales Alaska.

and. KillaK MeuTTaK.
same as. Cloud White MOUSE. means in
The Killak-Meuttak. as came from the Clouds. looks as almost like Mouse and same size. But pure white fur. and has two toes to each foot. and have no tail. harmless little creature animal ever seen.
Many times in winter Eskimos Natives seen them way out in Ice when little after snowing.

Sometimes found them in Lagoons. and Lakes and Bays.
But. that little creature always died after 24 hours. Any time in winter they has been seen them yet.

Those are once strange wild living animals, names never has been seen in the Webster Dictionary Book.
So as those once strange wild lineing animals We learned them now according to Enopeyit the (Eskimos) primitive true history stoys amongest to themselves
When Enopeyit telling his primitive true history stoys, he try and to tell it truth.
Except. them those funny short stoys as Crow. Sea Gull. Red fox. wolf. Bear. owl. Duck. Dog. Mouse. Deer. Fish. Trout. seal. walrus. polar Bear tooth. Whale. Eagle. Mole. Mosquito. Two old ladys. witch old lady. Old man. enormous eater.
They are many of them foolish and funny short stoys told and telling stoys to peaples each others for only past times, and in time being.

In all over in the Eskimo countrys in nationalitys or own Natives residental and naturalization Eskimos

has so many words of their own language.
Never know and not numbered of how many
Eskimo words altogether.
It is very difficult to numbered of every words
and language.
Becouse is so many of them. Eskimo word has no
alphabets, or writing letters to each tribes of a
Eskimo Natives in own life history stories books
and to read and write. learned so many words.
And numbered as like Dictionarys Books.
Except those good remembrance and intellectual
old aged Eskimos to know and remembered
them all nearly every words and language
of their own different tribes and race.
These old aged Eskimos, a younger generations
used him as a Eskimo Dictionarys.
Of many words and language instructions.
Also, When Eskimo became of old age he suppose
to know and remembered. every words and
language whole he used to know and learned
in his all life time history.
Some dont remembered all about his life time
history. and some do remembered all about
his life time history. and be intellectual amongst
to Eskimos.
Old aged Eskimos know some Stars Names at
Night up in the Skys.

and he could named many of them stars as. (1.) Dipper, (2.) north star (3.) morning stars and so and so. Many of stars cant name them in English words. or. translation acts as Eskimo to English.

Only few stars names we can say in this Book as (1.) Tu-tu-rook. (2.) Op-lami-oplokiyak, (3.) Meekhoom:-oplokiyak. (4.) Siclac. (5.) Kakaorut. (6.) Sic-Khip-sicut. (7.) Aknat.

And Eskimos has own months and moons names in one year round. of their own race.

1. January. Sikinasiyak.
2. February. Sikinasokruk.
3. March. Nasiyaksic.
4. April, Sunnokazic.
5. May. Oomiaktokpic.
6. June. Nokhiyaktokpic
7. July Monnilepic.
8. August. Etsappic.
9. September. Tingypic.
10. October. Sicoppic.
11. November Appivic.
12. December. Massakepic.

This is months and moon names in one year round made by Eskimos in primitive years ago. according to change every climate of nature in

the year round at the Bering Sea Coast, and Eskimos language expression words, and was made.
Every moon has different meaning name When new moon appeared as new moon, first quarter, full moon, and last quarter, in Zodiac of Seasons.

(1.) Sikinasiyak. moon. is meaning of A New sun shine appears in a year of Season.

(2.) Sikinasokruk. that means. Sun appear stronger, and higher. a year of Season.

(3.) Nasiyaksic. that means. Seals hunting Seasons. also. Every females Seals to have pups.

(4.) Sunnokazic. Makeing and preparations of Whale hunting Oomiak, or outfiting of Materials made for the ready to Whale hunting. a year of Seasons.

(5.) Oomiaktokpic. Whale hunting Season. a year of Seasons.

(6.) Nokkiyak tokpic. Caribou Fawn Deer hunting season. a year of Seasons.

(7.) Monnilepic. Ducks and Geese hatch Season. a year of Seasons.

(8.) Etzappic. Duck and Geese Molt season. a year of Seasons.

(9.) Tingy-pic. Ducks and Geese fly Season. a year of Seasons.

(10.) Sicoppic. Ice Season. or water frost into the Ice in the Season. a year of Seasons.

(11.) Appivic. Snowing Season. a year of Seasons.
(12.) Massakepic. Sun diappearance Season.
a year of Seasons.

Eskimos Natives never used no dates names
of a week. and never ~~was~~ keep track of dates
Name and weeks in ~~befor~~.
dont remember why, or what reason why.
But. many places of Eskimo Natives residential
and birth dwelling village has own ways holidays
and celebrations Seasons in certain days as
When hunting Seasons is over.
And celebration thorough the many ways
of different dances partys. also. feast.
after gathered ups many kinds of food to
eat and for the winter grub supply food.
Almost like keep the date of Thanksgiving Day.
As for thanksgiving to God for bountiful harvests
National mercies.
Thier are Whale Dance. Whale parade dance, Wolf dance,
Black, and Red Fox dance, Second cousins dance,
puppet dance, Seal Poke dance, Seal Bladder dance,
Bear dance, open to all dance,
Those dance were made as patented amongst to Eskimos
Styles, for the celebrations used in during the year.
Also, Those dances brings a many riches Furs into the

dances for the Costume use.

When the population increased in the many Eskimos, or Natives, different Nationality both the Siberian and Alaska, and Canada,
They were learned a Many things, about to live. and people were rooming around in all over, every where. Coast and land.
Also, They learned the different countrys, and all about their habitation to make a living in the other different Nationality.
And then, they were became to helping one to another amongst to neighbor hood villagers Eskimos.
They was nice to each other, and learned a trade, learned how to make a living.
They were visiting to each other Countrys, as a pase time during in the Summer.
Lacking for trading goods of what they need at to each other countrys.
and, they were friendship to each others as a tribesman.

Them days are always fine weather, and there was no strom distructions.
And, always good days for hunting and traveling
Also, the sun shine is more brighter light.

And the Moon was Shine More brighter at nights
even can be seen the Deer hair on the Snow, when
the moon light at night.

And there were More wild animals in the Land.
Also, they were less wild. and more tamer
wild Games and animals.
Were grazeing and Looming around in the open
Land. and out in the Mountain range.
Also, same as in the Ocean and the Sea,
Them Games and Animals were not wild.
And more easyer to killed by the amonges
to Eskimos and Natives tribes.
And much more easyer to make a liveing in the
early days.
When Earth was young.

Eskimos, and Natives tribes in the primitive
ages days, They were all healthy and strong. and
very seldom died When young age.
Older people died. in with out sick, When the
times come of the death, and they died.
Some times, When persons too old, he gets new set
a Teeth grown, sharp as four year old Child
Teeths.

They live longer life, because they eat in
certain different kind of food.
Meat and wild vegetables, also, everything
they eats are not much Mixed food, as we
do eats today of all kind of mixed food.
beside, the earth was young with everything
was belong to her.
That's why, everything was Strong and healthy
on the earth, and last longer life
So as the human beings in the primitive ages
of times.

In today, Some Smart Eskimos and Natives
said. and wandering.
Today, the Earth is getting old. even the sun,
was getting darker, and dim,
and the Moon was getting dim, and the wind,
and the weather is Change into Storm distruction
So was the human beings is died in the Shorter
of times as in unexpected at times. people
Died earlier becous. They eats many different
kinds of Mixed food.
That They should not eat that way to helped their body
to died in the early life.

Many years afterwards, All the Nationality became
to hate each other,

And make a enemy to each Neighborhood Countrys.
war and fight to kill their each enemies.
One to another Countrys.
By savagely ways, and without any treaty made
as for fair fight, or War.
And there were no law, amongst to them selves
in the Savage Eskimos, and Natives. regions and country
villages.
They were armed with Bow, and Arrows. and
Spears. Shields, and armors.
When they prepare to war, they work on their
War materials as Secret manner, and
not to known from the other countrys, or enemy.
Also, enlisted every Willing young and old for
to fight and war.
Training and drilling to each men for defending
themselfs in at the time in action to fight at the war.

Each town, or village, they are own strong hold,
and power to war look out, in all over the country
and original villages.
If they are lose in the war, they are own fault to
lost their own game of victory the War.

Some times, each man have to trained by himself
for his own skilful, and to build his body and
strongs as physical condition in all round.

To protect himself against any other dangers and death.
And to protection from any attacks, and trial's.
Also, to make his body good condition and healthy.
Not for only fighter and Warrior.

Many of times, They trained up their bodys for to
make physical conditions in all round,
For to hunt, for to Wild Games and animals to
make a liveing.
also, for to Champion hunter. for to Champion
defend their countrys, and to be hero,
and to be successful competitor against all rivals.
and to defend or supporting a cause's.
Also, for to valiant warrior.

Many of times, each man practice on to their Bow
and Arrows, for to Shoot straight at the Targets.
Also, practice on their Spears how to handle
in action When it needs.

When they practise with their Spears.
They put up two poles, and hanged a loop
or. shape like a ring, between them two poles.
about five or six feet high from the ground
Then they dressed up with his armours on.
Were made out of Ivory or hard bone. and take
a spear, then begin to practise on, as if he was

doing as Shadow fighting
and he would jump through the loop or ring over the other side, and making a all kinds of skilful actions.
Also making himself looks amuse stunt actions in every ways, and many ways of actions.
And keeped doing as shadow fighting, to using his all strength and power to doing a stunts.

Some time, father and his son, were doing as fencing practise with their warriors armour on.
To training how to use their fighting Spears and for to used in proper ways to handl their a fighting Spears, When needed in somtimes.

Also they practise how to shoot their Bow and Arrows, to hit the target in the squar.
To Training for to be Skilful squar shooter.
Also father and his sons, were doing as fencing practise withe their harmless pointed Arrows to Shoot a target for to each other.
They keep doing practising on, to protect themselfs from any other successful competitors of all rivals, and from any unexpected enemies.

They are not practise only on their Spears, and Bow and Arrows.

Many times. they trained up their Legs for a
runner. and posto swift run a long distance.
anda long walk. anda high jump.
and posto carry a heavey loads.
And practising their Lungs, and their hearts.
trained for a last longer and to keped fit as
Normal manner condition of their bodys.
They trained up their bodys every ways to make it
strong and good conditions,
as a physicul cultural systems of a life.
That's why they are strong, and their strength strong
as two persons strength then today.
And, more bigger and stature. than today human
being, people
But, they are not intellictual, as today human
being people did.
Because they got no reading and writing, in them
primitive olden days, as civilization people today has.
And beside they have different kinds of words and
language in them many villagers. and all over
the unknown different dwelling Eskimos towns
That's why that makes very difficulty and
impossible to have a alphabets.

To cooperation themselves and to has a one
language. and to has alphabets and Books to
read and write. And then, they would be

intellectual, and smart as civilization people at today.

When Some Smart Eskimos or natives thinks about them primitive ages years ago of Eskimo history life.

They thinks and thought, about those primitive Eskimos are no time to start up the Civilization in those days in the Eskimo history life.

Becaus they were keping War amongst to themselves.

Also, they were keping killing off so many papulations in all over the between themselves as revolutionary party.

Village to village, they were hate to each other people in other villagers Eskimos towns.

They were fight and wars. and robed them right after they killed them in action.

Also, they carried away their enemies properties to their homes.

Leaved them Women and Childrens to their homes with out any husbands and fathers.

When the war is over, those victims and ruined villages it's takes longer time to came back as use to be a papulations.

to rebuild up a new generation in the same
Ruined village population.
When they think power enough to get even with
the same enemies.
They would prepare their arms and warriors for
days.

Afterwards When they think to get even with their
enemies. and they would March over to enemies
Town, and Cover them, attacht them, While
they was a sleeping yet in the early
Morning

And They would cover every house and Eglooe,
breaking them windows, and Shoot them down
every one of them men, young and old.

After they killed them off men, they would
Choose a womens, or lady for their
own Wifes.
Also, they would take what ever they wanted a
property of dead persons, for their own use at
their own homes,

They was that way, until many years befor first
White Civilization people came around and discovered
them Eskimos and Natives, in around the Siberia, and

Bering Sea Coast. And Alaska Coast. and Canada Coast. and Arctic Coast.

And, they were discovered by unknown white nationalitye Ships.
Eskimos dont remember of those Ships and Captains, Names.
Only, Eskimos remembered two Ships Captain names it was MOK-ha. and Ber-rak.

Few years befor those Ships Came around to the both Siberia and Alaska.
It was worst distruction of famine in all over the country.

Becouse It was double winters in the one season of a year.
Eskimos dont remember what year it was.
or, It never has been keep tracked of how many a years ago that double winter it has happen in that time,

It was month of July, the Eskimo Month, or Moon as season year of Mounilepic.
a Ducks and Geese hatch Season. a year of season.

When full moon, one of a sudden,
The warm Summer was Change into the Cold weather, and freez many a seeds of Berries in all over the land, in around the cold climate condition of a country.

Also freez many of Birds. eggs of ptarmigan. Ducks, Geese. and wild vegetables.
Freez them many of Small Wild Games of Eggs. and young animals in everywhere.
The freezing zero point down as much Cold in Mid-winter time, and it was wind blowing continually. and a Snow Storms
For one year around, It was Cold and storm. Many people were unable to go out and hunt for the Wild Games for to eat.

For a long periods of twelfth Moons.
Every village of population were starveing. and some dieing from starvation.

Except those Siberia, St, Lawrence, Island. Diomedes Islands. Cape Prince Wales. King, Island. Point Hope. Point Barrow. Were not starved, because they had a cold storage for their save keeping food and meat.

The bad Starvation was killed as many Thousands of Eskimos and Natives in every where of both side Alaska and Canada. only half - of them population were saved in that time.

Few years afterwards, the bad flu, or influenza were killed a many more population in the both land of Siberia, and Alaska, and Canada.

So many years afterwards, Summer was Change into the Winter again for only three months. It was not so bad as the first one. Only some few villages were starved in that time, and few were died from the starvation.

Many years afterwards, It was bad flu again, in around July. 25. 1898. And killed many Eskimos and Natives in every where. Also at the Siberia. Alaska, Canada.

After thirty years passed in around Oct, 25/1918
It was another bad flu and killed so
many Eskimos and Natives in around the Bering
Sea Coast. including some White people
That makes the Eskimos and Natives population
decrease way down.

Today Eskimos and Natives population were only
survivors is one hand full,
Both the lands of Alaska and Canada.

Many Towns or big villages were ruined
and died off from the war. flu. starvation
Also not one family left many of those ruined towns
Their were around the Bering Sea Coast from
the between Morton Bay, to Good Hope District,
Distances only between 2.50 miles round the
Coast.
Their were Towns or village names, was Sinkazat.
MiTLeTaKpiK. Riendeer Station. KongKa.-
at Big Diomede Island. KUKULUK, at St. Lawrence Isd.
Poolazak. Cape Douglas. Cape Wooley. SiNook.
Sledge Island. Cripple River. penny River.
Cape Nome. Nook. Spruce Creek. ChioKuk.
IgNiTuK. Koyuk. Kuikli. Cape Denbigh.

There were many more ruined ancient towns and villages in Bristol Bay Alaska. and Canadain side, on Arctic Coast.

According to the World Almanac and Book of Facts.
(The fifth increase of United States territory came with the purchase of Alaska from Russia. by the treaty of march 30. 1867.
The price $7.200.000 in Gold.
Was paid August. 1. 1868. no interest being charged. Russia had been in possession of Alaska since 1825.
When it was ceded to her by Great Britain.)

(When Eskimos and Natives ruled by Russia)
When Russians Government ruled the Alaska since 1825. She was treat Eskimos and Natives almost like a Slave. and gave punishment some little reason until United States purchased of Alaska from the Russia by the treaty of march 30. 1867.

When first Russians Ships appeared and sighted in around the every villages in the coast, Eskimos and Natives were very feared.
They thought they saw a great Monster swimming to attack them.

Some of them villages Eskimos or natives they would prepared to fight the great monster When comeing towards to them villages.

Sometimes some villages Eskimos and natives they would only run away from their homes to save their lives from monster.
When they find out that was only big boat or Ship, they would only very glad some and go aboard the Ship.

And then Eskimos and Natives found out and learned, of those Ships Crew it was White and Black and yellow race strange peoples indeed.

Later Eskimos and natives called White people it was Nalhewak-Me-you.
That meaning of representing White tan Seal Skin.
and Black man is Taksipak. That meaning of representing dark man.
and yellow color men Later Eskimos and natives also called them Chinaman and Japanic.

in around the Siberian Chuckchis called White man it was Ton-Ki-Ton. that meaning of representing White man.

also in around the St. michael, and yukon, and Bristol Bay, natives Called the White people, it was KUSSUK. also, KUSSUK-yak-KaK. that meaning of Big herd of pupolation.

When those Ships Captains gave presents Eskimos or natives some Sack of Flour and Hard tacks. and Navey Black plug of Tobacco, and Matches. Also some many little useful things.

When they went back to Shore and went homes, Every Eskimos or natives cant make out how to eat of those Flour, and Hardtacks, and Navey Black plug of Tobacco.

So they emptyed out Flour Sacks in out doors and saved those Sacks for wind break calico. Also play with those Hardtack, They throw Hardtacks in the air, to see how far they Sail in the air. When they taste them Navey Black plug Tobacco, it was taste almost like Chewing Leaf Tobacco. and they saved those Tobacco for their own use as Chewing Tobacco.

Few years afterwards Eskimos and Natives beginning to use Flour as for the favored food.

When they eat Flour, they only mixed Flour with Seal oil, and eat it raw. without any cooked.

Little while afterwards they beginning to know little better how to used Flour. they used Flour as making Seal oil dough nuts, and Also they cooked Flour as for cereal and pudding Flour.
And they learned Hardtacks how to eat with Seal oil.

Later on Many Eskimos and native seems like to eat the Flour and Hardtacks more than anything else.

Now Eskimos and Natives Called the Flour, Mookak. learned the expression words and names from the Russian language.
Russian Called Flour. Mooka. and tea, Chi.
Sugar. Sakharr.
Also. Afterwards when Eskimos and Natives Called the Tea Chi-yok. Sugar. Sakurric.
Some places in around Alaska Eskimos and Natives Called the Flour. Sugar. Tea. Nookak. Kup-sit-tak. or Chi-Khat-tak. and Tea. Chiyok.

Most the Eskimos and natives in around the Yukon section and Bristol Bay section and South Eastern section Named a many things as Russion words expressions.

something

Like a 1. Flour. 2. sugar. 3. Tea. 4. Cup 5. Stove 6. Butter
7. Matches 8. Tobacco 9. Knife. 10 Boat. and. so and so.
1. Mooka. 2. Sakharr. 3. Chi. 4 Chash-Kak.
5. Komien-neak. 6. Mas-sel-lak. 7. Spis-skak.
8. Top-Pak. or. Mak-Kak. or. Kik-Mikak. 9. Noos-sic.
10. Pal-lyiak. or Pal-lakhot.

Eskimos and Natives around in Yukon, and Bristol Bay, and South Eastern Alaska, they both had many words and language from the Russions words and languge.

Becouse they learned words and language from the Russions Missionarys and from Russians traders in around the Alaskan Coast lines in that time when the Russian Government possessed Alaska.

(When Magician Eskimo dream come true.)
Ten years befor first Russians Expeditionians Ships came to the Bering sea Coast. Never know what year it was.
There are many ancient Eskimos inhabited in around the Sledge Island.
Four miles off from the Main land and opposite side from the Sinook Big village.
And one great Magician Eskimo were liveing with

amongst to the Sledge Island Eskimos,
his name was NUK-yoke.

Magic powered NUKyoke, he was one of the
greatest God believer in amongst to his tribes.
Also he was helper and good advisable and
intellectual,

One morning he told Eskimos all about his
Mysterious dreams.
Some years We will see very clean and light
complexion people.
They will roaming around in all over thine country,
Also they will seeking for some strange and
Mysterious valued to them own use.

And they Will have different made clothing and
will not be warm and comfortable as we have
fur clothing
But, their clothes will be very clean and light weight
And their Mukluks will be different made, and
When they walk, Their Mukluks will make a big
noises, because their mukluks were made out of
heavy, strong Leather.

Also, Many of them light complexion peoples will be
very smart and intellictual, and know many things.

Some years afterwords they will control and govern our country in every where
Also, our Childrens will learned their strange language.

And Later, When fourth generation passed
Eskimos will get education by those mysterous light complexion peoples.
Also, Both the Eskimos and White people will be friendly together as best friends in peaceful ways.
But those white people will rule the Eskimos as servants

When ten years passed, the Magic powered Eskimo Nukyoke dreams were come true,
And When first exploration Ship came to Sledge Island and anchored.
Many Eskimos were aboard the Ship.
And they saw light complexion people in that big two masted Ship.

Also, all of them were clothing with White people materials made, as Nukyoke said in ten years ago.
And sure enough they has heavey Boots on.
When they walk, they would make a big Noises because their Boots had heavey soles on.

Th expedition Ship Captain named later Eskimos learned his name was MOK-ha.

Eskimos never learned the Ship name.
only they learned the Capt. MOK-ha.
He was a nice man, Eskimos were ever seen him in his time, While he was exploration work in around the Arctic Coast, he and his Ship Crew were stayed wintered here and there in all along the Coast.

He would hired few Eskimos men and women for a helper in period of winter work.
And he would to make a bargain with Eskimos to get Fur bearing skins for hiself and his Ship Crew Clothing outfits and materials.

And he let Eskimo mans and womans work on for the winter use.
He would to paid the Eskimos laborious with steel Needls and steel Knifes, and Matches and Tobacco. Sometimes, rifles and Cartridges, and Calico. Threads Tea, Flour, Molasses, Black powder, and priming caps. Lead, and moltens, for making Lead bullets.

Capt, Mopka, talk little Bristol Bay Natives language, and he can talke with some Eskimos in around the Bering Sea Coast.

Few years afterwork, Some Ships Were appeared. They were Sailing around and anchored to village to village.
And very Eskimos and natives have great time with Captains and Crews.
Made bargained with them, trade with their Furs and Fur Clothing for what they need and get useful things from White man trades

Some years afterwards. Eskimos and Natives begin to used White man arm. and ammunitions to Shoot some Wild Games and animals
Also Eskimos and Natives discard their old styles arms, because they know it was useless When they have White man arms.

Soonor later on, any kind of Games and animals Were getting Wilder.
Because New kinds of arms and ammunations were too noisy When Shot it them. And Eskimos and Natives were pround of themselfes When they get White man Rifles and ammunations ~~Also~~ and ~~they~~ thanks the White man tribes Come around

and helped Eskimos and natives in everywhere at the Siberia and Alaska and Canada.

Also they all thanks the White man for the helped them to learn a trade of many things
Also White man goveing Eskimos and natives jobs.
work, labor, and paid them fairly.

Sometimes Eskimos and natives very gladly to work for White man.
for to get white man small useful material goods.

(Second.)

Bering Sea and
Arctic Coast
Eskimo history.

As told by
Michael Francis Kazingunk.

(forward's.)

According to ancient Eskimos. and Siberian Chuckchis. and Arctic. and interior Indians. a history, made by them All the year around, news was carried by some of the travelers, and succeedful traders, between the countries It was happened that way ever since the stone age.
the (~~etsshak~~) (ETsshak.)
(Etsshak,) means a stone age. a Ancient. a earlly days. a primitive.

One day, I asked my father.
Why, the Eskimos dont make a big villages in one place some time in longago?
Sure! they had, in one time in (etsshak.) in around the stone age. he said.

1. One in the Cape prince Wales Alaska, a (King-meuts,)
2. One in the East Cape Siberia. a (Nu-hak-meuts.)
3. One in the Big diomede Island. a (Em-mak-leets.)
4. One in the Schiffmareff Alaska. a (Ki-Keektuk.)
5. One in the Kolzebue Alaska. a (Kikeektukruk.)
6. One in the point Hope Alaska a (Tik-kik-Kak.)
7. One in the point Barrow. a (OT-Keakvik.)

---

8. One in the St Lawrence Island a (Chibukak.)
9. one in the Cape Chaplin, siberia. a (Ong-ga-zick.)
10 One in the Sledge Island Alaska. a (Ayak.)
11. One in the Mary's Egloo. AA. a (Kai-waz-ak.)
12. one in the Cape Nome Alaska. a (Nook)

13. One in the a (Ignituk) of Golovin Bay Alaska
14. One in the Council city. AAA. a (Eka-lu-wick.)
15. One in the Norton Sound. AAA. a. (AT-NUIK.)
16. One in the, a (Nunak-luk-leet.)
17. One in the NUNIVAK Island Alaska. a (nun-niv-ak.)

Each one of them biggest and largest villages ever known in around the Bering Sea and arctic Coast line.
prove to be more than three to four hundred population occuping and residing to each one Eskimos towns.

Eskimos said, It was more Eskimo population befor the first White man explorer Ship had arrived at the Bering sea Coast. and Arctic Coast.
(according to underwood)
It must be in 1728 When Vitus Bering discovered and named St. Lawrence Island.
On July 18, 1741. he was came up again.

That time Eskimo named the first White man explorer Ship Captain (Ber-rak.) that must be a Captain Vitus Bering.

Eskimos said Captain (Ber-rak) was good man, also he was willing to give Eskimo jobs. and he gave Eskimos free transportation to another

Village to Village, all along the coast line.

It was one more unknown Ships was voyaged around the both side the Siberian and Alaskan coast,
proved to be savage and trouble maker amongst to Chuckchis and Eskimos tribes,
Many times in around the Kotzebue Sound, Same Ship was Making trouble with a Eskimos.
put up many battles amongst to Eskimos, nearly every Villages had trouble with the same Ships Crews.
finaly the savage Ships was gone way for forever and never come backagain, It must be the Deshnofs and his Wariors Ships Crews.

It is proved to today. according to (Alaska an empire in the Making, John J. underwood.)
In 1648 Deshnof sail through what is now known as Bering Strait.
The progress of the Cossack adventurers up to this time had been - excepting for the physical condition of the country itself - comparatively easy.
The natives were peaceful and easily subdued, but south of East Cape the Cossacks met the warlike Chuckchees who gave them many hard battles.

It was sure enough, the Warlike Chuckches has been War with Alaskan Eskimos over five hundred years before the first Ships explorers was came up to both Siberian and Alaskan coast,

finaly Bering Sea Eskimos made a preparation their War Armies against the Siberian Chuckchis.

And Big Diomede, and Little Diomede, and Cape prince of Wale Alaska, blockade the Chuckchis warions from comming across to the Alaska side.

They only allowed three or Seven Skin boats trading seekers to welcome by the good bearded Eskimo Cheife, for only the Summer Seasons.

Ever since the Both Siberians and Alaskans remembered both of their historys, according to true story tellers amongst to their tribes

When Russians and Chuckchis battle at the Cape Serge, north west coast of Siberia.
One of the Russian Officer took one young man a prisoner with him, When they went back to their homes at the North West side of Siberia, to Kolyma River. Where in the armie post.
this young man his name was ENG-OK.
Engok was Stayed with his master, and his wife, and two girls, and three older boys.
Later on Russian Officer put Engok to be a Reindeer herder. he was fifteen year old Chuckchi boy when

He was beginning to be a herder.
Five years later. When he was twenty years of age.
Those three half brothers, were begin to jealous of him, because their father tread him as his own boy, more than his own sons.

So one day Engok went home from his one week herding Deers up in the Mountains Same evening he went to retired early as usual before when he was at his home.
Same evening three young Russian were visit their father, And they begged their father to put Engok to death.
Because Engok was getting big and strong,
Why should I put my favered step son to death? becouse you three brothers jealous of him, that I loved him more than you?

In mean time Engok was not yet asleep, and he was listening every words of them by over hearing from the next room.

Yes! beside he is our better enimy.
one of them three brothers was keped arguing to let his father put the Chuckchi Engok to hill, in the same night, by their father's hands.

Same Night, Engok was kept awake and figuring about What old man is going to do with him,

Early in the morning, Young Chuckchi Engok saw the old Man was sneaking in, with his long shining Saber in his right hand.
Engok was aware of old man every movement to come toward to him.
he was watch him with his one eye open under his long hair.
in the moment, old man was stoped, and wipt his streaming tears from his eyes.
Engok learned the old man has been mourning for somtime be for he came and intered his sleeping quarter room.

few seconds afterwards, Old Russian made a few steps towards to unawared Engok.
And Old Russian raised his long shiney Saber up above the Engok head, and droped his saber onto the Engok neck, Same time Engok was droped down to the floor from his bed. unhurt.
And Engok grabed the Old Man Saber and yanked away from his hands. and said,
What a the trouble with you father?
With out a answer, Old man was fainted, and felt on the floor.

Then Engok dressed up in hurry befor old
man came to his conscious.
And he run away from the town fastest
he can go.
When the day break, he found the Reindeer herds
in the field.
Engok was work fast same morning.
he round up half of the many Reindeer herds
and he droved away with him those many
Reindeers towards to North East ways.

Engok droved the Reindeers for days.
he made a hard driving the herds of Reindeers for
four full months, from the Kolyma River to
East Cape.
When he arrived at the East Cape village, he hired
some Welling Natives young men to care the Reindeers

Next winter, he gathered up some Chuckchis as a
Army or soldiers.
And they went over to Kolyma River Where the
Russian armies post was.
They had hard battle over four days until they
slaughtered all the Russian in Kolyma River.

When Chuckchis came back, they took along some
what they collect from Russians army Post was

a Steel Knifes, Steel spears. Steel Bow and Arrows.
and Steel Armours.
beside they drove thousands of Reindeers to the East Cape.

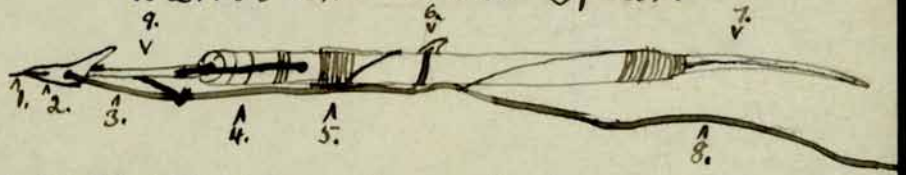
That was first time in history, Chuckchis ever discovered and found out the Steel was made materials by the Russians manufactory
And first time in history, Chuckchis ever herding Reindeers along the Siberian coast.
Chuckchis and Eskimos never know what year it was at that time.

Two years afterwards, the East Cape village was swarmed with Eskimos and Chuckchis, it was too many of emigrants settled around right in the village.
Even around in Whalen Station, eighteen miles distance towards to West side of Siberian Coast.

So fifty family of Chuckchis made an agreement to move between the East Cape and Whalen station, that place is called (MUP-ROAK-PUK.)
So they moved, and they build up a small Egloos to live in for the winter at (MUP-ROAK-PUK.

When next summer, they start build up a strong

Walrus and Seals Spear.



1. Flint point. 2. Ivory Hapoon Head. 3. Ivory one foot long Shaft. 4. Walrus Jaw Bone Bit. 5. Whale Bone String lashing. 6. piece of Ivory, Hand Grip protector. 7. Foot and half long Ivory Ice pick. 8. Raw hide Thong drag line. 9. Harpoon bridle.

stockade -
Wall with large rocks all around their Egloos.
large enough to concealed their small town
or small village from any Savage and Russian
bandits.
When they ~~all~~ stockade - ~~done work~~ work was all done ~~the Stockade~~
They ~~were~~ proud of themselves, they ~~was thinks~~ thought their would
be no bandits or savage cant ruin their homes.
or attackt them any more.

few years later, News came from the North West
Coast, bring in by some Chuckchis fugitives
some where up from the Coast.
They said, there are so many Russian armies
was driving towards East Cape, Sametime
they sluaghtered many Chuckchis in
differents villages around the Coast.

And right away in a hurry, the Whalen Station Chuckchis
went to East Cape, for help.
Left one Cripple man and his two sisters
~~were staged at~~ in their home at the Whalen station
Village

Few days later Russians Army arrived at
the Whalen Station.
They did not found many Chuckchis in the
Village, only they found one Cripple

Man and his two sisters.
And they were setting around out side of their Wigwam expected to be killed by the ~~hands of~~ Russians bandits.

So Captain of Russian Army, send over two soldiers to kill the three Chuckchis.
When these two soldiers approached them, the ~~young~~ Crippled Chuckchi Shot the two soldiers for self defense.
So instead of killing those three Chuckchis, the Captain ordered his army to March on towards to East Cape.

In the meantime two young Chuckchis climbed up to the mountain side from the stockade village, expecting to see if the Russians army coming from farther distance.

These two young mens Chuckchis carrying along with Sling-Shots and pack full of round rocks for bullets in their Sling-shots in case they need it some times When Russians army arrive at any time.

Same Morning Russians Army ~~was~~ arrived,
And they ~~were~~ pasted with out noticing the stockaded village, and kept on ~~with out a Noticed~~, towards the East Cape village.
So. one of the Chuckchi signal called to them

a Russians army.
When Russians learned the Chuckchis was living inside of the strong Stockade,
They ~~were~~ turned and came back ~~to~~ underneath ~~of~~ the Stockade and halt for awhile,

Later on, One of the Officer commanded his warriors to Climb on the Seventy five feet high Cliff up to the Strong Stockade.
Then they were beginning to Climb on front of the Cliff, the sometime they were ~~making great~~ howling, as if ~~they~~ were Wild animals Charging the defenseless poor ~~animals~~ creatures.

finaly, a few Chuckchis begin~~ning~~ to Shoot ~~it~~ down Some of the Russians savagely bandits Warriors

In the meantime, thise two young Chuckchis were ~~heff~~ busy ~~to~~ slinging ~~it~~ down their round stones bullets to the Russians savage bandits.
Some of Russians were killed by the round little stones, some wounded severely.

Soon the Chuckchis hurled their spears and Arrows at to the Russians, until they were unarmed.
And Chuckchis rushed in to their strong Stockade

in a hurry.
And four of the strong Chuckchis gaearding the stockade entrance.
Armed with strong heavy bone handle Ivory peck, thise four Chuckchis killed over fifty Russians, While ~~they were~~ attempt to rush in, to attackt the unarmed Chuckchis.

finally, four strong Chuckchis were over powered by the Russians warriors, and Russians rush inside of the stockade as fast as they can.
Trapped the terrified Chuckchis by advancing with the Spears, and, endeavor to hid beneath each other bodies in around every corners, they killed, all the Chuckchis, Women and Children, ~~man~~ and all.
But, they spared only two strong Chuckchis just for torturing ~~later on~~ them later on.

Then at noon day, Russians took the two Chuckchis prisoners down to the Main Ice,
While some of the Russians soldiers hauled some dry fire woods down to the Main Ice.

Later on the Russians build a fire, and they burned the two Chuckchis, as tortured alive on the two poles. in one at the time.
Meanwhile, two young Chuckchis were watching on

Then, Russian dirty work and tortured them two Chuckchis, which is roasted up above the fire.

Later on, Russians roared and continued their Marching on towards to the East Cape village.

Meantime those two Chuckchis eye witnesses were hurried over to the Eape Cape village ~~for to warning~~ the other Chuckchis and Eskimos.

When Russians army come around the out pointed Cliff They ~~were~~ stoped from fear,
Becouse, they saw a big Town ~~of the village~~, beside they saw a Thousands of people were swarming around in the big Town,

All of a sudden, Russians army were turned back and flee away fast as they can.

(When Chuckchi fight with Russian savage.)

Same afternoon. a Chuckchi and his ten year old son: Were tending their Reindeer herds behind the East Cape Mountain.
they were Reindeer sledge riding near by the grazeing Reindeer herds.

So they saw a one tall Russian soldier was running towards them,
there herder and his boy ran away with their Sled-deer, until the sled deer was all in and tired, ~~because a slow going~~, unable to pulled them along fast because the snow was soft.

finally the Chuckchi stopped his Sled-deer.
and he lighten up his Clothes, befor the Russian Soldier came nearer.
and he took his old style spear to get ready to fight the Russian pursuer.

first I will try to protect and defend my self if I can. he told his boy.
If he dont kill me first, I will try to make a big circle, and bring him back here where We starte from. he told his son again.

here is my Bow and Arrows, you take them and aim straight at to the Russian body and shoot him. he may get weaken by the Arrow. sure. sure! the little boy answered.

the Russian was big and stature strong looking person Crouched one knee on the snow, he was waiting.
He had a steel Helmet on, and Steel Armour coat on.

and steel Lance in his right hand which is stand upright.
So, Chuckchi made a run towards to Russian savage.
And both were eagern to kill each other.
Also, both were in action as they were a best succesful fencing spearmen competitors.

The tall Russian savage droved the Chuckchi backwards, ~~and~~ he was ~~a defensible to~~ trying save his life from being killed
He was young and strong, and he was light and quick moving action to ~~d~~ depend himselfe from being felled

Still he was moving backwards, made a ~~big~~ circling way around.
Finally, bothe came and approached the Chuckchi boy, which is sitting ~~in~~ the Sledge, holding his father Bow and Arrow, eager to shoot the huge Russian savage.

When the Chuckchi and Russian approached that boy his father called the boy to shoot at the Russian.
The boy was aimed carefully, and send a Arrow to the Russian head. But, he missed the Russian head. and they ~~two~~ passed by the boy, unhurt the Big Russian savage still swinging his spear at the Chuckchi in savagely.

And the Chuckchi Reinder herder still depending
hisalfe with all his might.
Both were sweat to the brow.
They took a long time to go round the big
Circl again, Came back to where they ~~are~~ started
from.
the Chuckchi Called his son to shoot the
huge Russian savage down at once.
this time, the boy aimed his Arrow straight
at the Russian savage head.
and send his Arraw,
This time, he shot the Russian on his
fore head, cut open between his helmet and Eye brows

He reeled around and around in violently.
the blood flow spattered his face, that
make him unable to see anything.
finally he set-down on the snow in lazily and
Rosed for awhile.
You got me, he said to the Chuckchi.
please. before you kill me, I like to have speak to
you about my-selfe.

The huge Russian savage, could talk pretty good an
Chuckchi language.
In slowly he unbottoned his helmet and
took it out. And he said, see my gray-hair?

Yes! I saw your gray hair. the Chuckchi answered
Wait until I unhook my strap in around the
under my hair. he said. then. he reached
up to his behind the head, and unhooked
piece of straped around his head.
then. Chuckchi saw the Russian face
became of wrinkled. he wear an old, old man
indeed. Oh! your are an old man.
the Chuckchi said.
Yes! I'm a Eighty five years old. the Russian
answered.
look! into my mouth, not one tooth left in my mouth.
sure enough, Chuckchi did not see one tooth
in around his bare jaw-gum.

For long time I'm in a Russian army officer in around
the Siberian coast. the old man said.
And. I have killed many Chuckchis, along the
Coast on the way We Marching up this way.
Now. you got me for a victim to kill, and my life
will be end.

I want you to do me a favor one thing.
please. dont torture me, kill me best way
that I taught to you.
I will lay on my back on the snow.
And you will penetrate my brain with your spears-

point. that I may die instantly.
So Chuckchi did killed the Russian savage the way he told him to do.

That evening Chuckchi and his bay took The Russian savage body up to the mountain side with their Sled-deer.
And the Chuckchi layed the Russian body on the ground and he undressed the Russian, tooke his steel helmet, and steel Armour, and spear, and his Gold bracelet, and Gold necklace were made out of Gold. Chuckchi took them all to his home for his story evidence, When he told to the peopl about the Russian savage which he killed.

So shortly afterwards, News was spread to every deriction. even to the Diomedes Islanders. Alaskan coast and interior That White Russians savage armies attempted to killing off the Chuckchis along the Siberian coast and interior.

From that time, Chuckchis and Eskimos learned the White Russian savage of their best enimies ever learned Then, Chuckchis and Eskimos beweared and keep look out from the any White Russians savage who came around the Bering sea coast, and Arctic coast, from attacks, and killing off by them.

Ten years afterwards, Capt. Deshnof. the Cossack explorer went ashore at the East Cape village, and he collecting some olden. time, and stone age tools, and Arms. which is Chuckchis kept them in the grave-yards at the mountain side.

Also. he discovered a few Russians warriors arms. and some Steel Helmets, and steel Armours. Gold necklaces, and some other Russians manufactory made.

And Capt, Deshnof. questioned the Chuckchis, what time or. When. or. what year is the Russian armies has been fighting with the Chuckchis in around the East Cape?

Some of the Chuckchis speakers court with the Capt. Deshnof. in his Ship.

And they confessed. they told him about what happend. That they war with a strange Russians savage in around ten years ago at (MUP-TOZK-PUK)

The Capt. Deshnof. he told them Chuckchis, those strange Russian savage are unknown Russians bandits. outlaws. robbers. a highway-mans.

Since after that, Russians savage were never came around any where around the Siberian coast.

Many years befor Civilized nationalitys Whites explorers Ships came to now a called Bering Sea and Arctic Sea.

Both the Siberian and Alaskan stone age natives learned how to make a living in very slowly.

They dont use a saile When they traveling along the Coast.

Even they very seldom leaved the Shore or Beach not more than two miles distance out to the Sea.

because they were feared the blow them away from the shore in accidently.

Them days they always towing their Skin boats along the beach when they traveling.

In Diomedes Islands, When Ice broke out and drifted away.

Eskimo waiting and longing, for the last Ice floes which is coming from the South, and carried by strong Current through the Bering straits.

When last drifting Ice floes approached the Islands, Many walrus and Ookraks covered all the Ice floes. So many of living sea animals were sleeping on the Ice in peacefuly.

The spring the year of seasons in Calm weather, and nice spring warm atmosphere put them to sleep all the sea animal anywhere around the Ice foes and on

the any place ~~pr~~ around the Bering sea coast shore.
and Arctic Shore.
Then the Eskimos in around the Bering sea, And Arctic Coast,
All they could hunt for the sea animals not far distance
from the shore, or. not far from their homes.

In slowly, natives learned how to save keeping of
their meat from getting spoiled during in summer
season.
They dried some of the meat in around their cash.
Some sea animals meat has been cut from the bones
and packed in sacks or pokes made from the Animals
Hide, and they lowered into their winter cold-
-storage
When Ice floes all passed the Bering Straits to the
Arctic Sea.
Many a herds of walrus go for the shore, and they
climbed to the beach, they laying around in the Beach
for nearly half of the summer.

Walrus graging grounds, there are two places in the
St Lawrence Islands North East Cape, and South
East Cape. near by the (KuKuliK) the Eskimo village.
Two in the Big Diomede Island. North West side,
between two big villages. and South East side of
the Island.
There are three more places in the Gulf of Anadir.

Near by the Cape Bering, at around the Holy Cross bay.
And between the Cape Bering, and Cape Chukotski.
And four places in the Beach a under the cliffs.
And one in Kayne Island.
And one in near by the Cape NUNyaGMO.
And two in between East Cape and Cape UNIKIN.
And two in between Cape UNIKIN and Cape Serdzekamen.
The largest walrus grazing ground ever known in the History, the KIUSHINE Island. not far from the Cape Serdzekamen. North west side of Siberia coast
Second, is at the St MATHEW Island.
Third, between KIVALINA. And Point Hope.
from Point Hope, To Cape LISBURNE. around the under the long cliffs
Seals and O'okruks, they followed the thinner Shore Ice, to clear round the Alaskan coast, to Canada Coast.
They followed their food a smaller cod fish, and shrimps. or anything smaller of it kind Shellfish allied to the Lobster.
Sometimes. Seals spend half of the summer in around the Sand Islands. and in the Shore Spring ice.

very seldom walrus and Seals, stayed together in one herd.
O'okruks, traveled together in one herds. and Spoted Seals, are very seldom mixed in with others Seals.
Hair Seals, very seldom mixed in with other bigger Seals.

Saddle back Seals, they are not many around the Bering straits. Very seldom Esimos killed them When they saw one.

But they are many around the North west side of Siberian Coast, in Arctic.

And largest hair seals in around the St Lawrence Island. They are large as much Oopruk.

Also very seldom came around to Bering straits

Fur seals, very seldom killed in around the Bering straits They are many of Thousands in around the pribilof Islands

Sea Otters. very seldom killed in around the Bering straits They are many of Thousands in around the pacific side.

Sea Lions, very seldom killed in around the Bering straits They are many of Thousands in around the Aleutian Islands.

Near by the Cape Bering, at around the Holy Cross bay.
and between the Cape Bering and Cape Chukatski.
and four places in the Beach under the Cliffs.
and one in Kayne Island.
and one in Near by the Cape NUNYAGMO.
and two in between the East Cape and Cape Unikin.
and two in between Cape Unikin and Cape Serdzekamen.

The largest walrus grazing ground ever known in the KLUSHINE Island, not far from the Cape Serdzekamen, north west side of Siberian Coast.

Second, is at St. Mathew Island.
Third, is at between KIVALINA and point Hope.
from point hope to Cape LISBURNE, in around the under the long Cliff.

Many thousands of Chuckchis and Eskimos lived on the walrus meat,
any where around the Bering Sea Coast and Arctic Coast.
Each natives village any where around the Coast they learned to know how they can handled meat, and treat any kind of meat to be natured the best way they can.

Walrus meat is good grub ever learned by the natives

in the History of Bering Sea, and Arctic coast.
Also, walrus hide Natives used them for the Igloo cover and Oomiak cover.
Also, they used walrus tusk for many useful things.

Eskimos and Chuckchis learned the walrus life.
Walrus was lived on the clams. oysters. and some other shell fish.

bigger walrus, Natives called them Avik-puk.
Avikpuk is large as much two normal size of walrus. Some times they eat hair seals.
Many times Avikpuk stayed winter in around the Bering Strait, and Arctic Sea.
Many times Eskimos killed them in early spring in around the middle part of April month, When Whaling season.
When they cut them up they found some Oysters, and Clams, seal meat and skins.
They found the seal skins, looks as if human being cut the skin as strap, with a sharp steel knife.
And the skins cuts, three inches wide, and length to the seal size, nose to tail.

Many Natives Making their homes near by the walrus grazing grounds in along the coast.
Both side the Siberian coast, and Alaskan coast.

In early days a stone age Natives learned slowly of how to make a arms Materialized method for a killing Games and wild animals

When Natives realized how to utilized their tools and the hunting outfits or materials
They manufactored hard stones, and Ivory, and Bones, by their own strong hands to be used them of their own idea system to make a livering,
Every where in around the Bering sea coast, and interior, And Arctic coast, and interior sections of inhabitation Eskimos villages, they makeing their own idea system of life.
Also they utilized their own hunting materials outfiting according to what game they after for big, or small, in both Land and Sea.

They eager to collect some harder stones for their own needing tools.
They are a Slate, Flint, Jade, Copper, Ivory, Bones

The Slate, Women's used them as for a half moon shape cutlery knives, and scraping instruments.

Men's used them for a spear points. Arrow points.

The Flint, they used them as for a spear points.

Cutlery knives. Axe. drills. Chopping tools.
Arrow-points. Fire sparking. when they build a
Camp-fire.

Jade. Men's used them as for a Cutlery knives.
Axe. Drills. Chopping-tools. Sharpping-stone.
Sewing-needles. grooveing-points. Spear-points.
Arrow-points.

Ivory. they used them for a many kinds of tools.
Spear-points. needles. Ice-picks. Snow-knives.
Seal-net lines Sinkers. Arrow-points.
Fit-u-ice creepers for hunter, Hikers walking on
ice.
Cuffs for protecting from Bow-string stinging
on the wrist.
Ivory young ice sled. spoons. Ivory-wedge.
Sling-shot balls. toys. Combs.

Copper. they used them for Charms. Bracelets.
Arrow-points. spear points.

Bones. they used them for Ice-picks. and snow-picks
Wild vegetables picks. Snow-shovels. Arrow-points
Spear-points. and they used the Bones for a many kinds
of useful things.

In Diomede Islands Eskimos claimed they are best excelled sea animal's hunters in around the Bering Strait's. ever since believed to be in beginning of Eskimo history.

See how ESKIMO's hunt for sea animals in early day's.

An month of April, the Eskimo moon of an Sun-nokazic.
Eskimos in Diomede Island they making and preparations of whale hunting Oomiaks or outfiting of materials made for the ready to Whale hunting a year of Seasons.
Also a Many places Eskimos in around the Bering sea Coast and Arctic coast they making and preparations of whale hunting Oomiaks, or outfiting of materials made for the ready to Whale hunting. in that same month of April.
The Eskimo moon of an Sun-nokazic.

First. they renewed their Oomiaks frame-works. and then painted with red ore grounded paints.
All hands working on their Oomiak,
they were not more than eight or nine men.
All were relatives, that makes one skin boat Crew for a whale hunting season.

They making deep snow tunnels. for to put on a Splited walrus hide over the frame work Oomiak.
They kept the tunnels headed with seal oil lamps from freezing some salt water soaked walrus hides.
Eight or nine women's sitting around in circl, sewing the walrus hides together with their stout jade needles.
All the same size plaited sinew thread were waxed with graphite and seal oil.
Thimbles were made out of thick Oogruk Skin.
It takes one day to finished the Skin Boat cover.
befor they put the skin over the frame, they oil it the frame of the Boat good in soaked.
Then they covered up the frame with that wet spongy walrus hide.
they put weight one man in the bow of the Boat. thise man kept bouncing up and down. until the wet spongy walrus hide just right fitted the Oomiak frame.
Then they secured lashing the wet spongy walrus hide on to the frame work oomiak.
When they got it all work done they called the Skin Boat, Oomiak.

Afterwards, they beginning to work on the seal skin inflated pokes.

The womens cure those whole seal hides with the oil to make bags or "poke" that have many uses.
Stuffed to capacity with dried meat soaked in seal oil. and with the opening sewed up airtight with sinew, the poke serves as a container to store food and preserve it for future use.
Inflated with air, and attached to a Harpoon line, it serves as a bouoy to support and mark the location of seals or walrus harpoon out in the open water.

When Crews work on the Whale line buoys. they selected the best and stronger inflated seal skins, these bouoy's are only three, for a Whale drag line bouoys Two in first drag line. and one end of drag line. drag line is fourty fathoms long, one inch round.
The Eskimo manufactured young walrus raw hide Thong.
First two buoys made fast together in one, on each flippers each two had secured with V Shape walrus raw hide bridle on the right hand side, and left hand side of their hind flippers.
One end of drag line poke, the bouoy had secured with V Shape walrus raw hide bridle on the each side hind flippers.
The Harpoon Shaft is made heavey enough a Strong man

hardly left it up, off from the ground prying from the other end of a shaft.

every one of Harpoons was made according to the Harpooner, the Whale killer strength.

He was picked to be a harpooner, from amongst the Comiak Whale hunting Crew.

He suppose to be a strong man. powerful.
keen minded and clear. and quick active.
also good physical condition all round.

He practice on his heavey harpoon shaft in meantime When getting done with it by a Eskimo Manufacturer.

The Harpoon is weight not less then 100 pounds with rope and all.

Sometimes Harpooner weaker then other strong man. So, they would made a less weight then other strong man had a Harpoon.

Any of them Eskimo Harpooner can hurl his heavey Harpoon distance about 70 or 80 feet straight to the Whale body.

Many time some Harpooner killed the Bow-head Whale one shot in perfect strick. and stucked him in the right spot the deathly heart or in the Kidneys penetrating the Whale body 6 or 8 feet to the deathly spot.

Any of them Eskimos Whale hunters they are beleiveing both the superstitions and worthy of worshiping to unseen God, which is they beleived to make them a liveing ever since they known from primitive and in ancient days.

There are many Lords prayers already used by them Eskimos which is pure God believers in them days. And then they teaching their beloved sons and doughters to remembered those Lords prayers.
Here after their sons and Doughters inherited those lords prayers as words and Songs to the lords God up in the heaven.
prayers learned according to ancient and first Eskimos in early days which is they made and processed by them first Eskimos
they beleived God, because Eskimos beleived they got answered from strangest and greatest God from above.
Some Eskimos and Chuchchis beleived God so strong and some dont care.
because they ignorant of education to be a God beleiver.
Because their grand fathers and fathers never instruct them and trained them a words and Songs. as prayers to the greatest God up above.
Only they beleived the Devil, a Evil Spirit. and superstitions.

and beleived a Medicine Man, and witch. or Witchcrafts
It is a fact, They dont get answered favor from
the good spirit a greatest God up above.

God fearing Eskimos a game hunters, the Whale
hunters they kept the skin boat, or Oomiak. very
much clean as possible.
They prayed for their Skin boats to the God,
as blessing. and burn offering. as christening.
prayed for their Oomiak gears as blessing.
also their Harpoon. Drag line. buoys.
And, every men a Oomiak Crews decorated themselves
a Small black dots, or speck, on their forehead.
and each side of their Cheeks.
representing, to Drived away a evil spirit.

All hands of Eskimo Whaling Comiak Crew's
was working on the Main Ice to make a
trail for the pushing and pulling through this
Comiaks down to the edge of main Ice
for the landing and Docking purposes.

They chocking off the rough Solid Ice with their Ivory
pointed picks.
Others Shoveling away loosen Ice with their Whale
Shoulder blade bone Shovels.
Close to the landing and Docking, they cut the Ice
as tranch wide enough to pull two Skind
Boat through into the water.
The landing edge of Ice is made very much
leveled to the water,
So they can push their Comiak on to the water
in very smooth.

When they all got leveled the trail.
Next day. early in the morning, Capt of
the Comiak, he Christening the Comiak on the
near by the beach.
And his wife brought out some good things to eat
for the many Childrens.
As they kept the date of holiday during the day
beginning of Whaling season.

And many of hungery Childrens after they had fed.
They thanks them one who had feed them good things
to eat.
Wishing them to see kill a biggit Whale in a
during the Whaling Season.
So they would have plenty to eat during in the
long winter time, until next spring When
Whaling season come once more.

When they ready to pull their Comiak out to the
Main Ice docking.
They put four inflated Seal poles under the
Comiak as for the Sledge or sliding Comiak
Cushion, they like it inflated seal poles better then wooden sled
two tied together on the each flippers. and place it
under the Comiak. and tied four raw hid bridles
around the Comiak railing, and same way two
other's in the stern of a Comiak.

And as a rule. each person of a crew tied
pulling harnes in around their proper
setting thwart possesions, and begin to pull.
pulling Comiak down to the open water

When they watch out for the Bow-head Whales
Spouting.
They looked around and watch every derictions of
the open sea.
All were noiseless. Not allowed to make a noise
even on the Ice, in around the near by the
open lead
Its the rule, because the Bow-head Whale can
hear a less noise evaporation in long distance
If shes hears any less strange noises,
She will not come up to surface of the water
for the spouting.

Whalers were staying out in the main Ice with out
any take a nap or short sleep, long as the
open water last for days.
Even the cool weather in April month they stayed out
under the condition of solicitous to catch or kill a
Bow-head Whale.

And they had no drinking water with them to drink.
even they never cooked a food to eat.
They have a large wooden bail full of oil soaked
Cooked meat. and dried meat, it has been kept
in winter storage for the future use when needed

After long each day in the evening, they served
their cool meat lunch right on the solid

block of Ice. and cut them meat to small pieces
as serving the food to the eight men Comiak
Crew's to eat.
Each man allow only few bits to eat, as if a rule.
It says. do not over loading the long time emptied
stomach
try to get use to it a appetite of any person's or a
physical culture system of life
so they did, what they been told by their parents.

Each person's of the Comiak Crew they know their right
position of their duty in around the Comiak.
Each men know where to set in his right Thwart.

When Whale come up on the water for to sponts
and man sighted her.
One of a sudden, the watchmen saying and
shout, Shoo- Sho! Sho! Sho! Sho!
That means an Eskimo slang word. that he
saw a Whale sponting.

Then they pushing out their Comiak into the water
in noiseless.
When the Whale next spout, or second sponting.
The Comiak Whaling Crew, all were paddling
in hurry towards to the Whale.
When the Whale dived down in the water, the deep

Sea, the Comiak Crew all stoped padelling.

Becouse, it is the rule,
When the Whale dived, and submersion.
She will not come up again to the surface of the water and taking a blow and spout, if She hears some strange water splaching noise up above her, She many not come up and take a blow and Sponts.

Thats why whole crews stops a padelling, and wait for her another Spout. only fows Times. Ste the limit of her Taking blow. or sponts.

Many times they subdued the whale befor She taking long subside in first spout. or fourth sponts.

When Whaling harpooner strucked her with all his might and power.
any place in around her near deathly spot of her body.

When the big Whale draged the drag line and Buoys Capt of a Comiak, made motions to the God above as praying, Song and words following the same prayer instructions. Eskimos call it a

AWATTUS-SIAK.

It was not only capt of a Umiak Awattussiak.
also some of the Crews made a motions as
a awattussiak the huge Whale to kill.

Eskimos believed the Awattussiak is very strong
and dangerous.
When any persons following the instructions
as a lord prayers and
They got to follow the Awattussiak instruction
both the words and song.

Because a rules said, do not mistake a words
and song instructions of the Awattussiak.
And also use it only on the big Games to kill.
If persons mistaken of a Awattussiak instructions
it will fail to God answer the favor.

When other Whaling Oomiak give assistant
and persue the wounded Bow-head whale,
and when the get weak and tame,
All persons were eager subdue the Big whale
and give a many assaults her with a Ivory and
Jade pointed long handle Eskimo Spades.

Punching her all over the body until she was
bleed to death.

When Whale died, She rolled over belly side up
And her huge Fin or Flipper motions as flirting in
short rapid action.
That means She was dead instantly.

And all of a sudden, Every person's of Whaling
Oomiak Crew's begined to Mourned, Crying
out loud, as if pouring out their broken hearted,
They doing That, because it is the rule.
The Mournful meaning is, they thanked God up
above, One who given them biggest game or animal
to eat. as he give presents many hungry human
Children's. Some never real Crying for the Mourn.
they only play following the other's mourners.
few minutes afterwards, they made fast a tow-line
in around the Whale tails, or on her Flake.
When two, or four Oomiaks assistant
lined up in long tow-line, ready to towing
the Whale.
Ownership of the Whale, their position right ahead
of the towing Oomiaks.

When they first begin to put their oars and paddle into
the water, Capt of the Oomiak a Whale owner made a sign's
and motions as a Show parade.
He made a many kinds of motion as parade until
they landed at the docking edge of main Ice.

After they made fast the Whale in side ways
under the Oomiak landings or docking.
They cut strapa edge off the both Flukes,
And put them on the young man Shoulders in
Cross way's.
And ordered him run for the village fastest
he can run go and go.
As he was bring a news to the village, as
a Messenger boy to bring a good tidings and
good news at to their homes.

This Messenger boy run a best he can go
towards to the village.
And he was not stopt running until he
came to the Whale owner a home.
Then the Capt wife bring out a good things
to eat which is contained in the small
wooden pan, and other hand of her is
small wooden water bucket.

Then the messenger boy, and Capt wife walked
down to the Oomiak landing at the main
Ice.
Behind them their were whole army of Eskimos
walked down too.
Some of them Eskimos came down with their
Dogs and Sledge, loaded with strong rawhide

thong ropes, and Seal skin water-proof a
Union-Suits,

Soon as Messanger boy and Capt wife arrived
at landing of the Comiak's where at the Big Whale
and the Eskimos whalers stayed
Owner of the Whale a Capt, gived burn offering
to God, and sametime he sprinkled good
food, and pure water onto the Dead big whale
body as he gived the dead Whale spirit or Soul
offered and Welcome to his home.
to remain in his home during the period of the winter to
keep Joyous and holiday's.

---

why Eskimos believed God.

Eskimos believed, any animals or beast spirits
and Souls are never dying, and always lived.

And they know that God kept the human
being alive, also gaved them food to lived
on from the ground as Wild vegetations,
and also gaved them food to lived on from
the wild animal's or beast.

Also, Eskimos believed, the any of small and big
games and animals or beast, God care them
to make a lived, even in the Land and Sea,

under the conditions of what they lack to lived on to rest of their lives nature way's in around on the whole earth.

Recouse God create all the living creatures on the earth, and he take care of them all in natural ways.

And Eskimos beleived, every creatures on the Earth they are reincarnationed after death into the same creature, or in different creature.

Thats why Eskimos beleived that any game, or animals which they killed to eat and make a living on.

they thinks, they must made a offering to God, and to the dead animal's spirit and soul's, So they did, and they made a offering's.

Continue a whaling story.

Right after the Whale owner made a offering, them oldest Eskimos have a bit to eat from the left over a good food offering to the Whale which is containing in the wooden-pan.

and then they drinked the left over water from the wooden bucket.

Some of the strong young men put it on the water proof seal skin's union suits,

And they get on the Whale body begin to cut up

the carcass.
They starts cutting up from the Skin.
with a Blubber on.
When they cut off a big piece of skin with a Blubber on,
They tied rope round it, and pulling it
way up on the Main Ice.
While people pulling on, a Many Children begined
to cutting away some of the meat or Skin for their
own portions.
They kept cutting away of the meat or skin until
people stopt pulling the meat or skin.

That was nobody business — try to stopt
those Childrens doing a cutting away meat or
skin, from the big peice of meat. When
peapl still pulling it up - on main Ice.
A Whale owner just Welcome those Childrens
doing thise a cutting away of their own portions
of meat and skin.
Becouse thise is rule again.
Some of the Childrens has no parents to care
of them.
and many of them Childrens has no father to
get poshon of the meat or Spin.
beside, the Whale owner, should not be selfish
on the Whale carcass, If he want to kill some
more Whales in period of his life time Whale hunting

Strong and young men many of them were
kept busy cutting a Whale carcass.
All had wear water-proof seal skins union suits
on.
And Whale owner's wifes went to their homes
for to cooking some whale meats and skins
for the whole army of workers a Eskimos.
they have to cook and prepared meals for the
whole village population While they were work on
the cutting Whale Carcass, as they were kept obeyed the ancient
rule and order's.

It's takes four days and fours nights to get
Through with cutting up the huge Bow-head.
or a right Whale carcass with their dull cutlery
Stone's and Ivory tool's.
Bones and all, every bit of the whole huge
Whale they put it upon the Main Ice.
And then they begined to dividing up the
Whale carcass according to ancient Eskimo
rules.
Owner's of the Whale gets portions only the
head. flukes, and fin's and whole guts.
Rest of it people take it for portions.
And then, Owner's and other Oomiaks a assistants
they divided up a Whale silky tooths.
a long slab whale Bones.

The owner's gets half portion, other half a assistants
oomiak, divid it up according to rules.

wonderful construction and habits of the Whale,

Bow-head, or right whale, has no teeth.
and is a very harmless creature, in spite of his size.
His mouth is the most curious part of him.
From the upper jaw there are a number of plates
of a horny substance. They stand side by side,
and the edges have a fringe of hair.
The middle plate is the largest and longer,
and the plates keep getting smaller on each
side, the last being the smallest.
The lower jaw has no plates; but it is in the shape
of a great spoon.
So that the plates can go into it when the mouth
is shut.
Now, when the great mouthfuls of water is taken
in by the Whale it runs out again through the
plates,
But the fringes of hair keep in the tiny, living
creatures which are to serve as food.
They are, in fact, a kind of filter, for they reject
the bad, and only receive the food.
The plates are the true whalebone.

A Whale Bone. Esquimax and Chuckchis used them

for a Many useful things.
for Sledge, for hunting and house hold utensils.

a longer Jaw-bone they used them for a Igloo roof-beam, because they are stronger then any drifted wood, and last longer time from the gets rotten.

Some times a shorter whale jaw-bones Eskimos and Chuckchis used them for the Comiaks Cask pole.

It is a four kinds of a Whales Eskimos and Chuckchis hunt them in spring time. There are Bow-head-Whales, and right-Whales and Califarnia-Gray-Whale. and Blue Whales

Bow-head Whale is a larger and biger then others, the Eskimos and Chuckchis ever killed them in Esthe history.
Eskimos called them Bow-head Whales an
Apsak.
Next one is right Whale a ENGUT-TOOK.
half a smaller one is California Gray Whale
an AKPAL-LOWAK.
Blue-Whale a same size the California Gray whale. they called them, an KOOPPOK-KAK.

These Whales lives amongest the Ice and Where the spring time cold air.
Also, they following their food and spring cool atmosphere of the north.
And is quite protected from the cold by his skin.
This skin is really a thick of fat, which the White man call Blubber.
It has a dark, smoltey color to look at, and is full of fibres, But, looks as thick Rubber.
The whole skin is full of oil, and this is the true riches of the Whale.
and the reason why he is hunted.
As far as the Whale himself is concerned.
The oily skin is useful for two reasons.
It is very warm, and keeps up the heat of the body.
And the oil, being lighter than the water, helps him to swim.
The Whale, large as he is, does not feed on creatures of any size.
His throat is so narrow that a herring could not get down it.
He lives on Jelly-fishes and minutes animals.

The huge Whale traveling belly side up under the deep sea.
watching sometime up above him for food.

When he spoted some food above him
he open his mouth wide open, and made
a quick circling up toward's to surface of a sea,
collecting sametimes his food into his huge
cave like mouth,
his mouth was shut up, then he blow his
spout,

The tube called the windpipe is not placed as
our windpipe is.
It does not open into the mouth, but at the
top of the head
There is a hump where it open, and the whale
can keep his whole body under water except
just this hump.
And there is a kind of valve or stopper to the
opening of the ~~drind~~ windpipe which exactly fit it,
and can keep out the water, and also resist
the greatest pressure,
Indeed, the more pressure there is upon it,
the tighter it fits.
The air rushing from the windpipe and his
great lungs, and the water together,
then the Whale is said to "Spout.

on , nearly half way's upher body
in the air.

When Cape prince of Wales Alaska Eskimos watch when female whale borned her pup south side the Little diomede Island in Bering Straits.

This Wales Eskimos they were hunt for the Walrus south side the Fair-way rock not far from the Diomedes Islands in Bering strait.

When they came to the big size of flat Ice floe they pulled up their Oomiak on the Ice Which is carried by the Bering Sea current towards to north west course.

They saw a Whale blow his spouts not far away from them.

that whale floating around the big size of flat Ice.

Also she was taking ease as she was floats, and nothing was disturbing her. everything was quiet under the peaceful air.

finally She came up Flukes side up very close by the edge of the Ice.

She came up nearly half way's up her body in the air.

Then she put her huge body against the edge of the Ice, come down as a gently dived down into the deep sea, sometime she rub of her hind part of her body on the edge of Ice.
She keep doing that way until she borned her pup on the far off from edge of Ice.
For awhile she take ease as a taking rest. floating around in her pup position. or place.

Later on, She dived down, and She bumped the Ice under it in the middle.
And then the flat Ice is broken in two.
The Whale floating until the crack space was gets wider, and
again, she came up on surface of water between the crack as if she was take a look for location of her pup Were laying still on the near by the open crack of Ice. Later.
She search the Ice with her tail as a sweeping off of her pup into the water.
When she found her pup, She swiped off her pup on the water in a gently manner.
For a long time, they keep both short diveing as she learning her pup how to diveing and swimming.
It did not take a long, When the pup

learned how to swim and dive.
And bothe of them gone away from the ice floes
little by little towards to arctic sea.

When Eskimos Walrus hunting at Bering
Straits, was told by
According to East Cape Eskimos. and Diomedes
Islands, and Cape Prince of Wales Alaskan
Eskimos hunters,

Walrus hunt on the ice with a Comiaks.

When spring the year, the last ice floes
approached to the Eskimos dwelling places.
Ice was full of with a many life young and
old walruses.
Eskimos walrus hunters equiped with a modern
styles outfiting,
When they approaching the herd of many
of walruses, which is all laying on the ice,
and some were asleep, and some watch. Hunters
They prepared their fighting spears befor they
came too close to walrus herd.
Each Comiak occupied by nine men a hunters.

They stretch out one Whale drag line rope from the stern to bow.
And four inflated seal skins Buoys attached into the each end of the strong thong rope.
Each one of them hunters made fast on thier spearing lines to the strong thong rope.
So that any walrus which is harpooned and speared could not get away from this.

When they get ready their harpoons, they paddling slowly towards to the many of walrus herds as stealthy manner ways.
When they comeing to close by them walrus herds.
The capt of the Oomiak gave orders his Crew to get ready to Combat the ignorant walrus herds

Then the Capt swing the Oomiak lee ways from the edge of Ice.
he alone handled the Oomiak from the stern with his large paddle. and Oomiak floating side by side from the Ice, eight or ten feed away from the edge of Ice.
Where Under the many sleeping walrus herds were ignorant from the danger attack by the hunters Eskimoe.
Then the whole Crew of the Oomiak stood up

and quickly, they hurled, and send their Spears onto the walrus bodys.
Befor wounded walrus rushing into the water for to dive. Crews, they throw whale line, and four inflated seal poke over-board.
When throng of walrus herds disturbing by wounded violence, every one of them rush for the diving into the water.

None of them rushing walrus touch the comiak When they dived down between the Ice and Comiak,
When all the walrus dived down to water, hunters, they pulled up the Comiak on the Ice right the way for the safety,
They stayed there until them unwounded walruses gone away.
And those wounded walruses stayed together in the water as repose or resting
All were hanged on to the Whale drag line and inflated seal poke Boays.
All of them hold by spear points attached onto the spear lines which is made out of oogruk skine Thong.

When the Eskimos walrus hunters, pursuit and attacked them wounded walrus.

peirceing them with their Flint pointed and strong shaft spears.
One at the time, they killed them in the water.
And then, Then they storing them along side of the Ice for to cut them up or skining them.
They could bring home walrus meat, ten or twelve whole carcases according to what size the Oomiak they used when they walrus hunting.

When Eskimos slaughtered walrus on the Beach.

When middle of the summer, walrus came to the Beach where rocky places
And many of them crowled on the Beach and stayed there for many days.
All ignored of danger aggression by meat eaters. or human game hunters.
Their noises can be heard for Ten miles.
And their heat formed into cloud up above them. and can be seen for ten or fifteen miles.

Before the day break early in the morning.
Many of men Eskimos went over to where the walruses laying on the Beach.

And wait for the day light break,
Eskimo hunters wait there very close by them
walruses herd in amongst the rocks.
Every men anxious to encounter their prey once more,
with their too kinds of dull fighting spears.
One had harpoon line attach to the harpoon
head.
Other one is only strong shaft with flint
pointed.

When sun came up and shone,
Every men rush and encounter their prey.
They Harpooned them first with the line on.
in quickly, they made fast their lines on
the stout rocks.
And then they turned, took their flint pointed
spears, and fight the other unwounded
walrus.
While the others wounded walrus hanged
on by the strong harpoon thong line.
They pierced and slaughtered many walrus
all they want.
And they let it go others unwounded ones.
Afterwards, they turned and pierced the once
they harpooned and tied line on the rock.
After that, they commence to cut them up the

Carcase on the Beach,
And they devided up the walrus meat and skins by men to men, as they staking portions.
after they through deviding up meat for portions they covered the meat up with a small Round Rocks each of thier own meat portions.

Next day, they come and get their meat with a Comiaks.

For day's, Every famely of Eskimos were working on the walrus meat for the winter supply food. ~~[illegible]~~ Specially, put them up the meat as future use in winter Time food.

Every piece of walrus meat is or carcase were saved up, and very part of them was something useful, except the some parts of the Bones, is useless.

(continued from the first Book)

Second Book of Eskimos Storeys as Told By Michael Francis Kazingmuk.

M3 197
FLDR 2

The Big Diomede Island Chief Kayakah
got killed by young man when [illegible]
time came.
The Chief Kayakah was getting old and he
was about 75 year old.
His Nephew kill him after he fight with
strong and young desperado (Enewaseach)
This young Enewaseach was a bad
man. One time Enewaseach drive us out
from Kayakah Egloo.
First time Enewaseach was after Chief
Kayakah daughter. Enewaseach was wanted
to force her or try to rape her
any way. We all moved out
Chief daughter went to the Little Diomede
for safe keeping there. Also Kitypkazi and
his youngest brother, E12-S2N5E.
All of them [illegible] and [illegible] brothers were
[illegible] to the Little Diomede Island for
the safe keeping.

The Big Diomedes Island Chief Kayokak got kelled by young man. When summer time came.
The Chief Kayokak was getting old. and he was about 75 year old.
his Nephew kill him. after he fight with Strong and young desperado (Enewaseack)
This young Enewaseack. was a bad man. One time, Enewaseack drive us out from Kayokak Egloo.
That time Enewaseack was after Chief-Kayokak daughter. Enewaseack was wanted to force her. or try to rape her.
any way. We all moved out,
Chief daughter went to the Little Diomede for safe keeping there. Also. Kityokazi and his youngest brother, ELa-SaNEa.
all of them sister and two Brothers were fugitive to the Little Diomede Island for the safe keeping.

my father and I would move to
our little Egloo. Because old Chief -
Kayakak was tell us to moved out. and leaved
him in his own Egloo.
So, he shut it all the opening and the
entrance. with whale Shoulder bone's.
Shinted from inside. so nobody can't
come in.
My father use to haul water for him
once in while. and ask him if he
need anything else and if he need help
any my father would help him.
One morning. young man Enewaseak
went over to the Chiefs Egloo, with
his one foot long Butcher Knife.
to kill Chief Kayakak.
So. my father was trying to stoped him for
not to go to Old man Egloo.
So young Enewaseak answered my father
mind your own business. So,
I am going to kill old man, because he
wont let me have his doughter
as a my wife, so I am going to kill him now.
Then young man Enewaseak was going up to the
walrus covered room Cash as a
store room, he cut a big hole.
and went inside.

Later on. Enewaseak run out. with out any
Butcher Knife in his hands.
after he went to his home. My-
father went over to Chief Kayotak Egloo.
there my father saw Kayotak still alive
blood was all over in his left hands
my father saw piece of flesh was hanging
in his palm. old man Chief Kayotak.
told my father to cut it off the flesh
that over hanging flesh and put bandage
over it with a very fine seal stine
so my father worke on hime according
to Chief Kayotak Told him so.
after that he got alone. Old man was told him
to leave. and go home.
Then my father going home.
after he went home he told me everything
what happen to Old man.
That young mans Enewaseak was fight
with old man with his Butcher Knife.
and Old man take the Knife away
from young Enewaseak hands.
while he was trying to take away from
him. the Enewaseak cut old man
left hand's palm open.
One hour later. Enewaseak coming back
again to Chief Kayotak Egloo.

There many of person's try to stop him from
going to old man Egloo.
No man can't Stoped him.
I see that they can't come near him even.
So he went in side the Egloo. Later on.
he come out. lift arm were holding his
guts. he was run for his home and died.
after a while my father went to see the old
man.
When he come in side the Egloo, he saw
The old man was all right. So. old
man ask my father. how is that
young man. my father was told him
he was died as soon when he went home.
old man Chief told my father, that
he want to see the Enewaseak died.
he says. he been told young Enewaseak
not to come back, so he come back again
and he get it what he want it.
Later on. Chief Kayokak. told my father
to go get Enewaseak brother in law, he was
young man also. go get him.
bring him here. I want have to
talk to him. So my father go over
to that young man Egloo. and told
him according to Chief said.
when they come over to Chief's Egloo.

Chief Kayokak told young man to Kill him also. Make it even. he says to young man. beged him to kill him. his say's, I was getten old. I am 75 year old now, and I'm suffer from my wounded hands: and be sure you and my Children's be best friends. don't make any troubl's. and peace be with you all the Children's. Later Enewaseak — brother in law. he went to get his rifle. when he come back. he Shot the old man right through his head.

Same evening. Both of them. Eskimos carryed them up to the mountain side. for the Burried place

That the end. of Big Diomede — Island Chief KAYOKAK.

To
My first experence on the Whale Ship.

the Big Diomede Island Beach.
Later. Many person's were going down to a Board the Ship. me and my father was going down to the Ship also. When we climb up to the on deck. I sow many person's Trading already.
after while I hear whistling.
up above me. there I sow good looking white man make a sign at me to go up to him, and I told my father about the white man want me to go up on the Mame Deck My father said sure! we can go up. and find out what he want. when we come up to him. he say's to my father. I like to have your boy in my Ship in all Summer, and I will bring him back in this fall. he said. an Eskimo word's. Captain said to my father. I will bring him back with his sister (Assongoyi.) My father said. alright.
And Captain Kettle took us to his room make us sit down in the Chair. and he let waiter give us something to eat. after we through eating. Captain Kettle gave my father what he need. for the Summer season

grub
Later on. the Ship Pull away. Eskimo's was were going home. then I saw every Sailer would climbed up to the rigging they spread out all the sails. and here. I hear Ingene's was pounding. Ship's was going towards to South western ways. pointed to Siberian Side. and Captain Kettle. wispered to me to go in side to his cabin and see something. when I go in side the Cabin. I sow a yown Eskimo girl. She's seventeen year old. I know her. She's was rais in the Big Diomede Island. She's name was Kokotak. She has one little girl. that little girl about one year and half old. Kokotak. said to me. are you come along too? I say yes. I said, Captain want me to come along. She say's that fine. then we will be together this summer. and once in whil you will taking care of my child. She was saying, I says sure. I can taken care of her.
Later. in evening befor supper Captain Kettle Change my old dirty clothes of minde Change it white boys clothis. and give me red netted cap and new Shose. After supper Captain Show me where to

Sleep. this was a long Coushion right in a main office.
for few days. Ship sailing around in Siberian Coast looking to valuable whales Captain Kettle was look out for whales. way up in Crownest end of a fore mast.
one day he ~~trowler~~ shouted. "Blow. Blow".
that ~~meant~~ which he saw ~~the~~ a whale blow.
~~Spouts he keep on saying~~. "Blow. Blow. Blow." ~~so~~. Later. he ~~command~~ shouted "Star board port. Steady - port. port little study"
Then. I saw that we had been fallowing a whale.
Later. he said "Stand by the Boat's"
I saw ~~every~~ the crew. stand by all the whale Boat's getten ready.
Later on. he gave order's to the Crew's to Lower ~~all~~ the Boat's. and go kill ~~that~~ the whales. Then I saw. ~~every~~ the crew jump in the whale Boat. only Two man each side the Davit's standing. ~~Loward the~~ The whale Boat's ~~when each Boat's landed on the water~~ were lowered when they reached the water
then two ~~loward~~ men slid down to the whale Boat.
~~Then~~ I realized ~~them~~ the two men. ~~one who slyed down to the Boat~~ They ~~were~~ were the Captain of the whale Boat and Harpooner. ~~and them~~ The Crew's

hoist the Sail's. and ~~them Boats~~
~~getten way, sail away~~ start toward the
~~whale~~ Spouting whale.
Sixe of them whales Boats Sailing toward
to whale. they was Sailing fast.
wind Blow there sail's to make a
Boat lean over one side.
One of the whales Boat approached. the whale.
come nearer. I was watch them with
a long Tellascope. There I saw. whale
coming up surfface and Blow spout is
just very close by Bow of whale Boat.
I see man stand up with his Side Iron.
with Bomb Gun. Then he strick the whale
and we all hear Shell explose. and I saw
whale lifted up his ~~Flukes~~ tail ~~way up in~~
the air. and ~~and~~ strike the water ~~with his~~ a
terrific blow ~~heavey flukes~~ the tail. ~~just~~ missing
the whale Boat ~~in~~ by a hair. ~~and~~ the sail were
lowered immediately ~~take the sail down one second~~ and I saw
whale Boat was going fast. going
fast with out any sail. and stern is was up
and Bow half way down. all most
up to the Bow deck. the near at the top of Bow
Other whale Boat is was Sailing fast. just as
little way is back of the whale towing
Boat. Also Belverdier Coming toward's
to sailing Boats.

Later on. Whale got loose from the side Iron and was came off. and Belverdier stops. just stand by. and Sail Boat's sailing around. Long time befor the Belverdier Blow her whestle call all the Boat's to come in
When boat's come along side of a Ship they hoist all the whale Boats up to Davits yes sire! they can't Kill the whale in that time. and Captain Come down from the Crow nest. he went to his Caben with out any said anything.
five day's afterwards Belverdier. Anchored. in Russian Spit. this side of Anadire of Siberian coast. and Crew loward! Sail Boat down to the water side of a Belverdier. Crew put it down some Berralles and tubs to the Sail Boat. Captain and his wife and a Child and me-self and sex other Crew's was get down to the whale Boat. and we Sailing up to the Beach.
when we come to Beach. I sow many kinds of Geese and Duck's was flying all over the flat. I sow mountain way far back from the Beach.
When we start walking around. I sow plenty of Egg's laying all over the

the Ground. I never sa so many Eggs befor that lay all over in flats. Each person got water Buckets in his hands. and start to picking many kind's of Egg's when Each person's plump full of his Buckets he have to emptyed into the Bersall's, all day long we picking Egg's until Captain stoped us. when we stop picking I saw. Six Butter Bersall's was full. and four Tubs. Later on we was going the Ship Belvedier. and Ship pull away-to-ward's to north west.

Next morning Ship stop's at. Indian point. I seen that place is Big village. and saw Chuckchies come aboard. for trading and Captain trade with them all day long. Chuckchis got for trade with Whale Bone's. Black foxes, white foxes Ivory. Mukluks. seal's skine pants. Reindeer skine's.

I saw. Captain Kettle trade with Chuckchis what they want. after they got through Trading. Ship pull away. towards to north west.

Next morning I saw Chuckchi. women was aboard the Ship also. she had one Colored little boy . about a year old.

I saw that Chuckchi women husband is a Colored man one of the matis.
he was a good looking man. good nature fellow one time I ask Captain Kettle. who is my father. Kettle told me he never come up this season. he stayed at home. he told me. And he says. you will see your father in San Francisco California this fall when we go out side. I will make you learn everything. about whit people's ways and you will go to Schools and learn plenty. suits you? I said sure! I go with you.
Every morning Captain Kettle give me small glass of whiskey. that keep you from Sea sickness. I take it. because I dont want it to get sea sick.
Many night I stayed up with night watchman. I follow him every move. we pacing back and forth on the Deck. once in while he point at to the Cook room sky light open. he says. go head. and see. when I come over to the sky light and opened. I saw. Biscuits & Butter in side of water Bucket hanging on a nail. go head. eat some. he says. then I took two Biscuts. put Butter on it and eated.

Every night. when I stayed up with night
watchmen the Bucket was there. full of Biscuites
and Butter. and Night watchmen tell
me. this Biscuites is for you. if you stayed
up at night. he said.
That night watchmen Same Colored man
had Chicken wife. and had Colored Baby.
he teach me many English words. and
many Things around the Ship.
every hour and half hour. he make me
Ringing Bells in Pilots house. if any body
fail to answer from forecastle. he tell
me to go and answer. I always do that many
times. in mean time. at day time. use to
Climb up to little ways and come down.
Climbing around the ropes. watche. and see
wheelman. ask him about the Compass.
and ask him about what course
we are going. where we are going to stop.
One morning I saw. Ship was in sides
of many Ice. Many flat ice was all around
the Ship. ice about 6. or 7. foots thick.
we was some where up north side
at the Siberian Coast. Ship was stayed
between main land. and open water.
open water distance. was three miles out.
where Ship lay. in a Small open lead.

I hear Captain Kettle gave orders to down below. to reverse Ship. and I hear Two Bell's. Then Ship reverse 300 yards Back and one Bell. and single. then I hear one Bell and singl. then Ship going straight a head full speed. few minute more Ship hit the Ice right squar. I saw Ship Climb up all mast half way up. Later the ice craked in Two. Then the Ship come down very slow. and I saw open. lead ahead of a Ship.
all day long Ship try to get out from the ice.
Shake's up all over Ship. mast shake like a small brush. just like wind Blow through the brush. and each time. when Ship hit the ice right Squar. every thing was shake's up. even Dishes fall down on th floor. Crew hange on to every where. Ship reverse. Stop's and go ahead full speed and hit the ice in the Squar. ringing Bell's. one Bell. two Bell's three Bell's. ringing Bell's. until Ship cleared away out side the ice. Next morning. I saw the Ship was Anchored on the North west side of Big Diomede Island

after breakfast. I sow. Ship Crew hauling water with a whole Boats. some where from Creek's in Diomide Island.
Same Morning I seen another Whale Ship Anchored little ways from us.
also. they start to hauling water with Whale Boats. On after dinner. Captain Kettle and wife Kokatak. and a little girl. and myself and Two other Crew's. We went to visiting the Ship. when we go up to a Board the Ship. Kettle told me be good boy. and taking care of a baby. later. I learn Skipper or Captain name. Capt. Kettle call him was Captain Bodfish. I don't remember what Ship he was on that time. it was three masted Ship and. I sow Captain Kettle and his wife and Captain Bodfish went inside the Bodfish room. myself and baby was Stayit on deck at the aft
And I sow Sailors painting railes with white paint. here I watch one sailor painting in aft railing. under the whale Boat between the Davits. that he was smiling at me. and tiese baby little Bet. few minutes after. I saw that Sailor fall down to the water. along side of a Ship.

and I start called to Sailors. Somebody over board. every one hear me call. then every Crew look down one side of a Ship. they saw whirl pool side of a Ship. I saw one white man jump down and dive into the water. straight down to the sinking man. few minutes later. I saw. they come up to surface. other man holding the drowning man. and I saw. Skiff with one man go around the stern of a Ship. and he pull them others into the Skiff. after while. Crews hoisted up that drowning man. and they lay him on the Barrel and they keep rolling it the Barrel back and forth. later that drowning man start vomit. and throw up. the water. few minute more he was come to his life again. after that what happen I been seen in that Ship in few hours later. we went to our Ship Belvedier.

That evening. Both the Ship's were pulled away. to ward to South East Cours.

Two days after. Ships Belvedier Anchored at Port Clarrence. the point Spencer.

Then. I saw many Ship's Anchored all around the Port Clarrance. Some Two Masted

Schooner's. Some three masted Ship's.
every Ship is looking for whale's.
I saw. One Big Steamer. I dont know
what Steamer's name was any way. that steamer
was supply Ship from out side.
the Bigest Ship I ever saw. She was
bring up some Grub and coal. for
the whaler's Ship's. Two Ship's at a
time go along side of supply Ship
and loading up.
In mean time. our crew's bring our loads
to aft. make the ship's Bow's goes
up in the air. I saw the Ship Bow
wears out from bumbing ice.
I saw seven carpenter's repaired. or put to
Splice on it. they work on that for ten days.
and I saw Eskimo's trading among the Ship Crew's
Eskimo moving to Ship's to Ship's they looking
for good trade.
One morning. two sailor fishing in the stern
of a Ship. I seen them they use hook and
line. I watch them two sailors fishing
with hook and line's. once a while
they catche Bull head fish. sometime's
17 flawnder's. Later on. they tell me go
away. or go in side to my room the office
I tell them sure I go in side.

Later on. after I go inside to my room
one of sudden. I hear many step's or.
noises on main Deck.
Then I run out side. and I look around
for what was wrong.. then. I sow Two
whale Boat's sailing toward's to Teller
station. I sow. further up about Two
mile's up. one Boat been Cap size
or over turn, two person was stand
on Top the Boat. It was that time Winde Blow
hard. wave's was more swampy.
even supply Ship tug Boat Coming
for rescue them. Later on. that tug
Boat towing them over to our Ship.
when they come along side of our Ship. I saw
them same two fishing Sailor's was
try to run away. head for Teller
station. wind was little too hard blow
and Cap size there Boat's see that they
can't get way. when they get up on
Deck Captain Kettle put hand cuff's
on there wrest's. and make them go
down below the hull in stern. the poop.
every meal I take Black Coffee and
two slice of Bread to them down Below
the hull. when I start go down.
stairs. to bring there black Coffee and two

slice of bread. I use to call. Coffee. Coffee.
Coffee. untile they reach out there hands
for Coffee and Bread.
Every before meal time that is my Job.
few day's afterwards our Ship Belvershies go along side
of Supply Ship and they loaded up our
Ship Belvershies five day and five nights
after our Ship loaded. our Ship Belvershies
Anchored out side the Jetties. after
Breakfast. Captain Kettle took us to the
Shore at the little town of Jelles Station.
after our Crew pull up whale Boat to
the Beach where safty place.
Captain Kettle and his Eskimo wife and me
self go to the Store. we go store to Store's
until. Kettle buy me Suit a Clothes.
and under wear's. and Shoes. and red
Cap. and Captain Kettle let me Change
my Clothes right in the midle of a store
when I take it off my under wear's
I found out I see many Bugs. or
louse. right after I puted on my
new Clothes on. I took my old Clothes
at down to the Beach. and I saw many person's
laugh at me. I dont care much. let
them laugh all there might. laugh all you
can. I says to my self.

and I seen Captain Kettle buy many things
what he wanted from the Store.
night after dinner we went across to other
side of the Teller. some body's took us
a cross with a launce. when they landed
us one the other side. we were visiting around
to Eskimo's Tents or fishing places.
later on. we went across back to Teller
again. night after supper. we went
to a Board the Ship Belvedier.
same night Ship pull away towards
to King Island. I saw, two King Islands
Skin Boats the Ship towing them Skin Boats
next morning. Ship was Anchored right
under the King's Island village. then Eskimos
come aboard our Ship for trading.
They trade till after noon. and Ship
pull away again. going toward to Nome
Alaska. same evening after supper.
Captain Kettle and his wife and a baby myself
staying around Office. after while
I hear somebody come running when he
open the Door. he said. two sailor's was
fighting. few minutes more. I saw them
two man bring one man into Office
with his broken Thum. few minutes
after. They bring another man. his Check

was cut. and swell up big. so Kittle
doctared them up. and put Bandage
on over there wound's. and sent them to-
Forcastle Two day's after. Ship Belvedier
Anchored front of Nome Town.
Next morning. Captain Kittle took two
prisoner's to Shore. with two other,
them one who fight's two day's ago.
I dont know what to do with them
In up Town. they never Come back to
the Ship. Two day's after we were Ship was going away
toward's to North west. for a week I was
sea sick. Captain wife sea sick too.
many time's. we race for toilet. pushing
way on to another. after we vomiting. we make laugh
at each other. even Captain give us glass
of whiskey. it never stop sea sick.
and we can't do nothing. we can't eat.
sick plenty of sea sick.
few day's later. I getting use to it. getting
better. no more sea sickness. Captain
wife too getting better. and we eat good
in the every meal. When I get out on Deck
I see wave's getting smoother. and wind
was Calm down little. when Captain Climb
up to the Crow nest. and look out for whales
with his Telescope or Spy glass.

I was thinking for to go to Crow nest too. I don't know what make's me think to Climb up to the Crow nest. So I start to Climb on through Shrand's foot step's. when I get up to main yard. some one say's to me. get down. I know. that was Captain Kettle till me to get down. from Crow Nest. Any way. I feel like to go up. to the Crow Nest. So. I dont mind what he till me to get down. and I repeat my Climbing on. When I get on main top yard. and I look down on Deck. I realize every Crew was watching me Climbing on. So I never hear nobody told me to go down on Deck. I start to Climb again. until I get up on the main Top gallant yard. One more Climb I would make it to Crow nest.

Then Captain Kettle till me Climb up to hime. to the Crow Nest. I stay still little while never move. or. never look around or never look down to the Ship's Deck. any more I was kind a nervuse. Scared to look down. or look around. and I hear Captain Kettle call me to Climb up to hime so I start Climb on. Captain keep on saying Come on. Come on. Come up here my boy. don't scared. come on. Then I come up to main Top royal yard. that last yard's

on mast.. then to Crow nest. then Captain
get hold of my hands and help me
to get into the Crow nest.
Then he said to me. See, my boy. I'm
proud of you. No little boy's ever come up
to here to the Crow Nest. don't Climb up again
and he gave me left on the bench to stand
on. and hand me Spy Glass and he tell
me to look around all over the Sea.
and then. I look around. and I saw
every places. Alaska Mountains. King's
Island. Back of us. Diomede's Island little
ahead of us. and Siberian's mountains
Left hand side. I look's on sea. no
whale Spouting. and I give him back
his Spy glass. back
And Later. I feel funny. dizzy. start's some
more Sea sick. I realize Ship mast
swing more than Ship down below.
I. then. start vomitting over the Ship
when a mast swing Closer to water
when Captain Kettle saw me vomit.
he call two Crews. Sailor's to Com up and
take me down on Deck.
when they comes up to Crow nest one of
them tie around my breast. and sailor
ascending under me. and one above me.

holding small rope in other hand.
When we get on deck. I promise myself
I will never go up to the Crow Nest again.
Later. at noon day after dinner. Ship —
Belverdier. Anchored front of Big Dimede
village. and I seen. Many Eskimo's come
to a Board to Belverdier all seeking for trade.
again they was trade little. among with Mates
and the Sailors.
I saw my father were came aboard too. and he was
ask me to come home. and I ask Captain
to let me go to Shore with my father
soon as I ask him. he said no.
I was feel bad then. becaus I was
home sick. wonti to go home.
that evening I sneak down to the skine Boat.
and I rolled into the in side of canvas Sail
I stay inside there. I heard Captain was calling
me all over the Ship. and every Crew were
looking for me. No! They can't even find me.
When those Eskimo's go to shore. and landed on the
Shore I made run up to our Egloo.
that evening the Ship Belverdier were pull away. and
go way toward the North to Hersel Island. ways
hunting for the whalis.
That's the first time in my life my Navication
is over. I can see that I should be with

Captain Kittle to the all over the place. and to San francisco California. and Learn more in the School. and learn many things. I dont know something wrong was against me in that time.
Late in fall. my second Cousin Kapkana. was Came down to the Big Diomede Island with his Skine Boat and few Crew's. few days later, Kapkana ask me to go with him to the Cape prince wales Alaska.
he was promise me everything I wanted if we get to his home, my father ask me to go with him. then I said, I can go with him. So next day we start for the Cape prince of wales. we were cross the Bering Straits. with Sailing skine Boat.
we make it till in evening time.
That year was SEptember 30/903.
I stayed with my second Cousin's Kapkana and his wife all winter. and they did the best they could help me.
I went to school three or four time's a week and, worked at my home hauling water, and bringing in wood.
In the evening I went to Kazkie, the Big-Egloo. I stayed at Kazkie till late at night. sometime's I slept at Kazkie. When the older people had gone home

all the young men and boys started up some play tricks, high Kick with Both feet, Wrestling and jumping, and lifting heavy rocks, doing all kind's of tricks until every one got tired. After that The older Boys sent us home to get some something to eat. When we came back they put the grub in the middle of the floor and boy's sat around in a circle. and started to eat mid night dinner. after we got through eating the older boy's Grabbed hold of the Drums comonencing to sing a song and we younger boys started to dance. we danced till we were real tired. we then went to slep. Early in the morning. and old man come to Kazkie and started warm up Kazkie with Eskimo Lamb's. he lited every Eskimo seal oil lamb's in the all round the Kazkie. When early bird's Eskimo's men's come to Kazkie. and they wake us up. when we wake's up. we would go home for breakfast after breakfast Go to school. sometimes I work at home. My second Cousin Tommy Elyiake. Kapkana youngest Brother Tommy Elyiak was Teaching School's for first Chalk Class. and Second Chalk Class first Class and Second Class. Mr. Evans was Teaching for higher Grade's.

That year was October 1. 1903.
That time. I make hard time for my Second
Cousen Tommy Elayiak to try to make me
more learn then any one of my class.
Many Times he would Scold me. Many times put
me standing in The corner.
Many Times. after School. he come to his
Brothers house. try to advise me to
be a nice boy. and try to keep my
lessons. and study more. and he tell me.
he like to see. I learn some plenty
of writing and reading.
So. that. I can help his brother in store
Keeping. his brother was Store Keeper for
his own Store. he was Trader in Cape Prince
of wales Alaska. and he was very well
Rich. Rich's Kapkana. my second Cousin.
and he has a oldest Sister. That Charly-
Munialuke Mather. also. Later many
years after. that Charly Munialuke was
become a good Teacher in Many places
of Alaska And he has half Brother
his name was. Arthur Nakazruk.
also he was become of a very well
good Teacher in Many places in around
the Alaska. and Tommy Elayiak has got
youngest brother - his name was -

Peter Eryanna. he and I was stupidness.
to learn anything around in at the School's.
One morning I get good punishment
from my second Cousen Tommy Elayiak.
because I Throw Sound papers to my Class
mate. Elayiak Catch me doing that.
and he put me on Desk right front
of School Children's. I stand on till
noon. See. I was tired been standing all
morning So he. let me eat Dinner with
him at his home. after dinner. he let
his wife Bath me in the Tub.
and Change my Clothes. after that. I went
to School every day. about three month's
that winter.
that winter I saw. Many Eskimo's hunting
seal's. with Seal nets. and bring
some seal's home with them. and they hunt
for Polar Bear's. with sledge and Dogs.
Sometimes they bring one or two -
Polar Bear's to Their home's.
Next Morning. Children's and Boys having
good times with polar Bear skins for
Coasting side of hill. until they were
real tired out late at evening.
When I was in Kazkie. the Big Hall.
I saw many of Eskimo's were working in there

a usefull thing's making sleds and snow shoes
nets. spears. harpoons. paddls. oars.
repair Drums. cutting seal's skins Thongs
for raw hids. tanning seal's skins
ice picks. ice hole Skeemers. hook
and lines. for Tomcod's. fork for flounders.
wooden spoons. wooden pans. seal oil
Lamps. and Ivory curio.
I never seen no womans around in the
Kazkie as like in Little Diomede —
Islanders or in Big Diomede Islanders.
unless, women's or young women bring in
some Grub to the men's work in at the Kazkie.
and bring seal oil for the seal oil Lamps.
and I sow. this Eskimo's in Wales Alaska —
has been Devided in two. as devided —
village in two. north side village
and south side village
and I see. this two villages don't like
much each other. thay has been that way
so many years till now.
and. I never see no Drunken Eskimo's
around that places. and
I sow. they are good peoples. thay Dance
many nights that winter. Bring many
Dishes full of many differents kinds Grub of
a Black Berries. and dried meat and dried Fish.

Eskimo's Ice Cream's with many kind of
Berrie's. and Buckets full of fresh water
And I saw. they Call Their Best friends
or second Cousin's from other side of
village. before they call their second-
cousin's. They send one or Two men's serv-
-ens over to other village. this people they
have to numbered. and called there favored
person name's. about Ten's or. fifteen's person's
when them Two men's would go over the other village
to another Kagsie. entered and sit down
on the Bench. Every Eskimo's in the Kagsie
would make a very big Noises or whistling. pounding
that means of Two man. Come and getter's
of second Cousin's. when noise calm down.
this Two mans starts call their number's
and Name's. after Two man quiet Talking
every one would repeat thier Noises.
after that noise is over's. Them Eskimo's one who
got numbered. went to thier home's Change
thier old clothes to dancing Custom's
clothes. When they all come back to the Kagsie
whole numbered person would come along to
the other Kagsie. and would entered Two by Two.
man and his wife would to dance the best they can
Every one or two song's at a time's.
when all got through. every inviter's start

to give or offered them Dishes full of all kinds of Eskimo's Fruit's and some good thing to eat. after they through eating remainers start to sing a song and keep time with their Drum's.
Two by Two those Customer's dance again. one or Two song's they would dance and going outside and went to their homes.
Next evening they Change the shift's of a Customers another Kazgie. Call them up first enviters to other side village at Kazgie. let them have a dance also. and Eat their Fruit also.
Next Evening first Enviters. Call their Customer's over to Kazgie again.
This I see remainers in the Kazgie stand up in circle and dance. Customer's sit down on long bench. just watche and looking at those Dancer's. after long dance. those Enviters give Customer's small. dish of food to eat after. they through with their eating, Enviter's would give Customer's presents anything that you can't think of. snow shoe's. Sledge Mudluk's. parkies. Spear's. raw hide foyes. Polar Bear's skin's. or Flounder Forks. after that. Next Evening. Change Shift's again. doing that all evening also. paying back. just like exchange or trade's. their good's

I see dancing limet is four day's.
Sometime's. in middle winter. Cape prince of
Wales Eskimo's they sent Two man up
to the Mary's Egloo also. numbered thier Customes
to come down to Wales Alaska and have
a Dance. and ordered what they want. fur's
or Dry fish or. fresh frozen fish. or.
all kind of Berries.
I seen. Both of Cape prince Wales . and Mary's
Egloo Eskimo's. prepared thier Dancing
Custom's. or Dancing meterial. prepared
Song's. Drum. gethered up all Kind's of
Grub. good think's to eat. hunting.
keep busy. prepared for Big Dance.
just like due to Christmass. or Happy
New year's. preparation takes about one
month. after one month over. or passed
Whole army of Mary Egloo Come down to
Cape prince Wales. . when Customer's come
near to Wales. distance about Eight miles.
this Two servents have to Call into
Cape Prince Wales Kazkie early in
the morning. when remainer's gethered all
around into Kazkie. this Two servents say's.
Whol army Come near distance only six or
eight miles. Then they every young men's.
willing to foot race would changed thier-

heavey clothing to light clothes
and they went to meet the army of a
Customer's about six or eight miles
when they come to them. every young man
would ask the Customer what his faves to eat
when he or she Customer's Come to the
Kazkie. when every boy is ask Customer's
faves. Young men would line up. some one
would ask them a young Customer willing
to tackel those foot race? if young
Customer's beat the wales Boys. foot
race. Customer's would take invite's
Kazkie. and system of dance and -
possion's. then wales invites would to
dance first. and some time's. Two or
three swift runner's would join in to the foot
race. then on time. the race's would to start off
run away
Many time's wales boys can't get me beat
that long distance. I use to watching
them Coming. sometimes one young
man come alone. nobody tackel
him in foot race. That winner have to go
right into Kazkie. when a Customer's Come
to village. That night every body have a
good time's. great like as circus many kind
to see. Many day's they have Long dance.

I dont see no starvation or sickness
or many Kind Disease I cant hardly
see sick Eskimos. I only see all healthy
strong minded. strong Bodyed. even
Oldest people has good health.
I learn Seven difference dancing systems
has been made it in oldest generations
just like dancing systems made in patented
every one dance systems has rules.
even oldest peoples remembered every
rules of dancing systems.
I dont know how oldest people's remember.
all those according to systems of
rules. with out any books or recording
time Books or Log Book's. or rules Book.
even. every meterial made by hand's
have got rules. masurements. Lenth's
wood meterials made by hand according
to rules. Clothing meterial's made by
hands according to rules.
I see. any person's fail to learn them
any kind of rules. fail to learn anytime
or no matter who. fail to learn system of
life. or system't Meterials of rules. that mean
he lost. or she lost. lost forever. good for not-
If. any persons. fail to remember. or action minded
he. or. she. will never get no married. or.

has no Children. everything will fail
hime on earth. because he is absent
minded.
If any person is remember all them system
of Life. and remembered every system
of meterials made according to rules.
his life shall be up rigth. shall have
a wife. Childrens or parents. If he or she.
if has no Childrens. he or she. They will
have Childrens from othere family.
or adopted child.
This is a Eskimo's Chief's rules or advising
to his people's keep. try to remember all
this system of Life.

When fall time. I saw missimary come
from out side the State.
his Name Was Mr. Cross. his was preaching
of Gospel. his was teaching Eskimos all about
God up in Heaven. also. he was teach about
Christ Jesus our Saviour.
Mr Cross, he was teaching about both of the
Old Testaments. and New Testaments.
And. every Sunday. and Wednesday. almost every
Eskimos went to Church. and Eskimos Choirs
was sit down on Choirs seats in upon the higher.
platform Singing song the Gospel songs
and interpreter Mr. Alowat. play his organ.
and Mr. Cross. he was sit in Chair behind the
big Desk. same time he was singing Song
of Gospel Song. he was nice looking White-
man. only his right hand leg bothered
him When he walks.
And his beautiful daughter Miss Helen Cross
was singing song amongst the Eskimos Church
Choirs.
after the six or Seven songs all sanged.
Mr. Cross. and his interpeter Alowat. Stands
front of many Eskimos on lookers and listenners
then, Mr. Cross. express his speech from the
Bible to the Many on lookers Eskimos.
But. Mr. interpeter Alowat. he was try his

interpretation English words to Eskimos
language. So, Every Eskimos said, Alowat.
not much of interpreter. They said. the
Alowat using too much of. an then think.
and let me see. and I think. so. and so.
So. Many Eskimos Cant understanding
him what he talk about.
When them two preaching all done. and stoped
There is one Old Eskimos. his name was
Et-kuk. he stood up. and stand on
top of stool. here I stood up again.
he said. hungrily. We have been heard
and listening for every Sunday and every
Wednesday. We Eskimos of Cape Prince
of Wales Alaska. We have been heard
and listening all about the Bible.
Since Mrs. Lopp. was here in Wales Alaska
We Eskimos. What time we are going to learn
all about the White man God? or. What time
are we going to learn all about the Bible?
My dearer freinds, mens and Women, and Children
I dont mean to saying thise those words
to harm your mind. and feelings.
Lets try and see to be a Christians.
Like White mens ways. here is one point
how to be a Christian.
to keep the Ten Commandments. first.

And remember the Ten Commandment.
(ABBreviated.) Deut. 5. 7. 22. Also Ex. 20, 3, 17.

1. Thou Shalt have none other Gods before me.
2. Thou Shalt not make unto thee any graven image.
3. Thou Shalt not take the name of The Lord God in vain
4. Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.
5. Honor thy father and thy mother.
6. Thou Shalt not kill.
7. Neither Shalt thou Commite adultery.
8. Thou Shalt not Steal.
9. Thou Shalt not bear false witness.
10. Thou Shalt not Covet.

Right after old man Elkuk stoped his Speech. every one of Eskimos looking at to each other. Strange! very Strange indeed. When did he learned those words? every Eskimos in the Church was whispered to each other.
May be Mr Cross, and interpreter Aloowat. they was teaching him sometime in last week.
The old man Elkuk, Was talk as his own language of Eskimo words. he was interpretred —

and Translation the Ten Commandments to
Eskimos langange.
for every week. Sundays and Wednesdays the
old man Elkuk told his storys from the
Bibles to the Eskimos.
Every words of him was telling truth.
according to Bibles students young Eskimos
was told to their parents when they came home
from the Church.
Somtimes. Elkuk. he cant hardly pronounce
names from the Bible.
So. Some unbelief Eskimos. laugh at him.
talk funny about him.
Somtimes after that. poor Elkuk went to
insanity. he would beat up his wife.
and he has two sons. and one daughter.
also. he has two youngest brothers.
old Elkuk. was Strong man. he was
strongest man in around Wales-Alaska.
and his two youngest brother was very well
good build. and very good conditions
and active all - round.
his younger brother name is Pamearuk.
the very younger one is name AK-HANGA.
Them two brothers was taking care of Elkuk.
until he get better.
One day in Winter. Many hunters were

killed many Polar Bears.
And they leaved many Polar Bears
Carcases in fifteen miles up northern
part of Cape Prince Wales Alaska
Soon after When Elkuk. learned about some
Many Polar Bear Carcases left that around
the northern part of Wales village.
In early in the morning he take his sled
and go up to that place.
and he had no Dogs. So he had to pulling
his sled with his pulling harness.
When he after loaded up his sled with meat
he went back to his home.
With pulling his sled sometime
When he was in half wayedown
to the village.
Some Dog Team meet him. and saying
to Elkuk. you have pretty big load
old man. and you have to go long ways yet
to come home. Oh. I think I can make
it to my home. Elkuk said to that
man. You better tied up your line
on to my Sled. I going to tow your
load to your home.
Oh! that fine indeed. Elkuk said.
So he tied up his pulling harness on to
that man Sled.

This man got no load or anything in his sled, and he has ten Dogs.
Kuwa! This man Call his Dogs. (Kuwa.) mean. go. run. Kuwa. Kuwa. he keped Called to his Ten Dogs. Every Dogs stretch and pulled ahead.
When they go. them two men find out they was going slower then Walking.
No matter, that man Crack his Whip to his dogs. they were never go faster.
finally. Elkuk. tell his friend. you better not bother. and you go home instead of Towing my sled. because We was going slower Then Walking. I guess so. I think you right. So he leave Elkuk behind.
That night. When that man went to Big Kazbie. the Eskimo hall.
he tell his story to peoples in Kazbie. all about the Elkuk strong man.
He said. he meet the Elkuk on the way he was going hom, from hunting for Polar Bears. he says. I was trying to towing Elkuk loaded sled to his hom today. My ten good Dogs cant abbe to pull Elkuk load with meat. We was going slower Then walking So. then. Elkuk told me to not to bother, and let me go alone

the strongest man Eskimo I ever saw in
my Life, he said.

When after this is over.
I saw. Many Mens was Foot Ball around the
Beach, front of Two villages of Wales.
Some how, they mixed up with some
argumentations between themselves.
Those are Souths side village natives and Northern
side of village natives.
Some how, each one of these two villagers
Eskimos don't like much each other.
Also, they like to see, get beat other side to
the village, any Game of amusements.
and. this foot Ball game was broke out some
thing about argumentation between
themselves.
I saw one young Eskimo, belongs to north
side the village. he take it out his parkie
and he standing middle of many Eskimos.
let us, prove it, he said. let us prove
the argumentation by Wrestling Matche
lets us Wrestle. nobody cant get hurt
just Wrestling. Come on Boys. he said.
these young big man was keep calling
for Wrestle matche. his name was.
Akyokana. finally. one young man

go to him. and Wrestle with him.
struggle withe him useing all his strength
to throw him down on the ground.
poor young man belongs to Southern
village he got tired before he throw it him
down, the strong man Akyokana.
In side of two hours. he throwed down Nine-
-teen Men belong to South side village.
still, he want it to wrestle with south
side village Men.
There, I saw. Mr. Elkuk. take it out his
heavey Parkie. and he get down to the
Strong man Akyokana. Same time he was
talking to by himself
Let me try and see if I can Wrestle.
I never did wrestling for many years.
Now I'm an old and stiff
Now. I saw they were Crab hold each other around
to their Trunk. and Squeze with arms to each
other hardest they can hold.
Now, they struggle.
In one of sudden, I saw the Elkuk lifted up
strong man Akyokana in the air. he was
stretch out his Legs in air as if he was
protecting from the throw down on the ground.
Elkuk. he throw up his right side leg up into
the air. and touch Akyokana toe. with his foot

little. Now. Akyokamu Come down to the
Ground full speed and landed on his
back to the Ground. There he lay still
no motion for a while.
Later on. he come to his senses. Rolling
and Moan. Some Eskimo take him
away. and let him sit down on sand.
after whil they find out, he got two broken
ribs in his side of a trunk.
Later on some old timers was try to Wrestle
with Elkuk. But. they cant throwed
him down on the Ground.
even they cant get him in tired. they
found out he was best Wrestler in the
Cape Prince Wales Alaska That time
he was settled up a argumentation of
foot Ball players by Wrestling match.

another one I saw. few days afterwards
of Wrestling matche.
Many Siberian Natives were coming across the
Bering straights with their Skin Boats
and stoped at Wales Alaska.
Mr. Cross. wanted to see Siberian and
Wales Eskimos to have a fun between
themselves. also.
he wanted to see them foot races for short-

distance.
only one mile distance.
They put up two poles with string across the top of it. and hanged one white-Handkerchief middle of the string six feet high from the ground.
If the winner come first should jump over that Handkerchief.
There. Two poles stands front of villages with handkerchief hanging in middle of the string.
I saw, So many Eskimos and Siberians line up in one mile distance up above the village.
Many peoples was looking and watching want it to see who going to Win the prize.
finally, I heard some Gun shot from the line up the foot racers. Now. there they come and run race all I could feel vibration of their feet pounding on the Sand.
I saw one person come and lead from the foot racers. he was faster than all of them foot racers.
one person was trying to compete with this swiftest runner. finally all stoped to running. only one man was coming fastest he could running.

When he come to that wiring line. he fly up to the air feet first. he jump over that handkerchief was hanging on the middle of line between them two poles. Later. I found out. that swiftest runner was Mr. Alowat. the interpreter at the Church He was best and swiftest runner in the Cape Prince of Wales Alaska, only for the Short distance.

few days afterwards those Siberians Natives went back to Cross the Behring straits at to their homes.

When fall time come September 20th. 1904. it was North West wind and storm. In the morning. I saw many Eskimos was walking around in front of village. with their Buckets and Pack sacks. When I come inside the Egloo. I told my Cousins. They were many persons was walking around in the Beach with their Buckets and Packsacks.
I don't know what they was doing out There. or what they looking for.
Oh! Clams! Storm bring it in to the Beach my Cousins was said. We better look for them too Come. all of us.
Clams! the first time I ever heard of Clams

in my life. In few minutes after we were in the Beach. there. I saw many natives walking around amongest the Sea Weeds. the sea weeds was piled up on the Beach by rough sea breakers. it was knee high or more. it is amongest this sea weed mixed up with Molluscas and Crustaceas.
I saw. There is many natives picking up some strange thing to me of those Molluscas. and Crustaceas to eat. or for the spices of food.
for days, Eskimos were tirelless busy for picking up those Molluscas. and Crustaceas. Beside. Coal. they picking up to the sack. Some long while ago befor I was remember. Some Ship was Wrecked. half a mile up in the Beach lost Tons of Coal. Now. this Eskimos were picking up Coal When Strom bring it into the Beach for their own fuel used in Winter Time Come.
for days. We had a meals and soup from those sea living animals.
One time. my Cousins told me not to eat Snails meat too often. just eat every once in While. Why?. ask them. If you over eat them snails. you might get Cross-

eyed. So I'm not believed my cousins words
what they told me about Snails.
One day. I eat snails more than before.
two hours later. I was kind a feeling funny
in my Eyes. Cross Eyed? I ask myself
I was kind a feel sick a litth same time.
Whats the matter now Kayingmuk? my-
Cousins ask me. Oh! nothing. I said.
Come on. tell us Truth. they begged me.
I feel sick. and my Eyes feel funny too.
let us see your Eyes. they said.
So. I turn to them and look at them
Oh, you got Cross Eyed. Both of them said.
Ha ha. ha. ha. ha. and both of them
laughed. and after they laughed
at me. told me that I was over eat those
Snails meat. I wont eat those snails
meat any more from now on. I would promised
Same evening. my Eyes were Came back to
right position as use to be.

Later. I was learned. for every fall in month
of September. or last part of September.
the rough Sea brings them to the Beach a many
kind of Sea weeds. and Molluscas. and
Crustaceas suppose to be some good to eat
as spices for food, the Wales Alaska Eskimos

Was like them very much to eat.

One Sunday at night. they was meeting in Church again
Mr. Cross. offered Children to have every one should Baptism that night.
So, he did give Baptized all of those Eskimos Childrens. I was only one never get Baptized. there was two young mens try to force me to get Baptized.
But I told them. I dont learning yet what about they driveing at.
No! I said. I dont want it to Baptize
So. Mr. Cross. told them not to bother me.
three, or four. boy's. This peoples force them to be Baptized. No matter that they was fight and struggleing. So they let them have Mr Cross. Baptized them.
Same night. Some Eskimo young man. went to Mr. Cross. place in missinary Building. and robed and steal some of $1 00 no Cash money
and next morning Mr. Cross let Eskimos special meeting in the Church.
there were many Eskimos gethered up in the Church again.
there. Mr. Cross. sitting in his Chair right—

back of his
desk. he was looking very sad.
he was look worring for something.
every once in while he wiped his eyes
tears with his Handkerchief.
When many Eskimos gethered in Church.
finally. he stood up and said.
last night. some one come over to my
place and stealing my $100.00 Cash money
please return the money to me. who ever was
stealing my money. if any person return
the same amound of my money he will
never find a trouble. I wont told on
him. to nobody. even if I'm going out side
to the states.
better returned the money. some one of
Eskimos said. better return who ever
steals this money. All of them said.
If That robber fail to return the
money some amound. We will search
every Egloos in this village. and we will
find the man and the money.
Later on we will have him arrested to
jail at Nome Alaska.
In same night. peaples of Eskimos scatter
around the news words to every Egloos.
Carry words to all over in village.
So. next night. they have meeting again

This time. I saw. Mr Cross. was every good looking person
When many Eskimos filled up the Church.
Mr Cross. stood up. smiling at Eskimos
this time, I have found my Seven-Hundred Dollar same amound this Morning. my dearest freinds. you Eskimos let us pray together up to the Greatest God in heaven. the Lords prayer.
Now, I saw, Mr. Cross. raise his both hands up aboved his head. and saying his Lords prayers. Many of them peoples following his prayer.

Later, few days after. I learn. about the money.
Some young man Eskimo that who work for Missions Reindeer Herder. he was steal the money. next morning he was returning the money same amounds of seven Hundred Dollars. So. Mr. Cross. the preacher. he forgiven that boy sin. and Mr. Cross. he never told anybody about that young Reindeer Herder.

Some time after that thing is over.
Some Eskimo been stack some woods some where around the Beach for Winter fuil.
All the stacks has mark of their own property.

So that nobody can't take it away. or steal it.
In every Week, in prayer meeting. at the Church.
Many mens have somthing got to say against
the Wood piles thefts in around the Beach.
Next day some body carried away some wood
pile that he don't belong to him.
So, they don't proved who do the stealing the
woods.
I think they trying to get even with between
Themselves stealing woods.

One Wednesday night. When prayer meeting
Many of the them Eskimos talking about
This pile of woods again.
this time. I saw Elkerk. strongest men in
Wales Alaska he stood up. and stands on
the top of stool again
My freinds. he said to the on lookers.
My dearest freinds. I am going to told you
some good story. just looking at me in square
of my face. and learn. what I told you.
So many years ago. our Great Grands
fathers believed some strange God up above
us. they believed God more than we do believing
on him. they believed God way before
Whit Peaples come around to Alaska.
or before Dr. Thornton. come. or Mr Lapps

Come. and Then before Mr. Cross Come.
This House, hous of Greatest God.
this house is not build for you to
argumentation about stealing wood-
pile. and dont saye no more in this
House. some one stealing your wood pile.
This house. is Church. place for praying to
Greatest God above us.
you look at me. listen to me. many of
you Eskimos know what I am.
how bad I am, and how good I am.
I am a poor man. If I wanted. lack for
everything. I never stealing from some one
peoples property. If I want something. I
want. I go to some man and ask him first
If he got it and he loan it to me.
if you wanted something. just ask for it.
he may give it to you. or loan it to
you.
and from now on. my dearest freinds.
if wante it something just ask for it.
dont steal. stealing is no pay.
that ended.
When Elkink sit down on his seat.
many. Eskimos in Church just thank
him every much.
for many days nobody was stealing wood-

pile any more. in after this.

One day in that winter. My Cousins were plenty mad each other.
I dont know what reasons. or what for.
Next morning my first Cousin Mrs Kapkana was not with us.
I ask my Cousin Mr. Kapkana. where is his Wife. Oh. She wanted moved away from me. he said. what shall we do? I ask him. We both cant cook meals. We cant Keep. clean the Igloo. what can we do? he just not answered me.
he just keep quiet and looks bad.
as if he was mad at me too.
for long time his not saying anything.
finally. he said. I want you to stay right here with me. I think, I will get another Women later on. in this Winter. and anything you want it. just help yourselve. and there is something to eat. many kinds of them. any time you wanted to eat. make it any way you wanted to. just helped yourselves.
thanks. I thanked him. and he never said anything after this. Later. he went to Kazpie. the Big Hall. in Northern side village

for two weeks. my cousin Kaptana and me was very hard time for living.
We can't cook. We can't make Egloo clean.
Every time When my Cousin trying to cook our breakfast. he used that Coolcil Stove. What they called Primus Stove.
Every time. When he try to first light it its big fire flameing up. or Smoke some times We could not to see each other from the too much of a smoke.
one morning. I found out. There is a young Womens. tall nice looking Women. has been staying with.
She staying with us for many days. then I was feel better Then befor.
not much of smoke in Egloo from Primus Stove flame.
one time I heard them talking between themselves. That they was going to get Married. some day.
for nights I was staying in Big Kazkie playing having good time with young mens. and boys.
When middle the night I always going home and ask my Cousin. I wanted some flour - for pudding. I wanted for boys to eat pudding at Kazkie.

help you self. and take a Flour and big Pot. and dont forget the Pot and bring it back when you throwgh with it. When I come back to Kaykie oldest boys starts to cook the Pudding While they was cooking the pudding.
Every boys starts to make a wooden spoons While they was waiting to cooked the Pudding.
one oldest boy was taking care of that pudding. he put some Salt and sugar and Seal oil and stir good and done for to eat. and then he called the boys. ready boys. time to eat pudding. then, he put that big pot on middle the floor.
every boys sits around in Circle the pot and dipping their wooden spoons into that pudding in the big Pot.
When after they throwgh eating and satisfation. all of them thank me very much for I gaveing them pudding to eat I gaveing them boy pudding to eat for every once in While.
One day was very cold Weather. blowing from The North Wind. My Cousin was going out to hunting for seals.

That same New Women told me to go
get some Ice and Water.
I ask her to let me use some of
my Cousin warm Socks.
No! you can't wear any one of them.
she said to me.
So, I let it go. and I took little Sled
and put some Buckets in side the Sled
and go. it was half a mile distance
to the water hole from our place.
When I come to that water hole, it
was frost water into Ice.
I have to take a Axe and work for long
while. and make a new water hole.
after that, I have to loaded up my
Sled with Ice, and four Buckets of
water. and going home. quickest I can
make. becaus I was feeling pain
in my both feet.
after. When I come in side the house
I took out my Mukluks. and I
saw both of my toes was freezing.
I took a tub right the way. and filled
up with half full of cool water. mixed with
Ice. and I put my both feet in side the
tub. and starte keeping to rub of my
both toes freezing bits.

Ha. Ha. Ha. ha. ha. That young new women
starts to laughing at me.
She was laugh all she might.
I dont mind any about she was laugh
at me.
That same evening my cousin Kapkana
has came home from seal hunting.
that young Women She was not home
yet. Kapkana ask me what the troubl
with my feet.
told him my both toes
got frost this morning when I go get
some Ice and water.
Can you wear my socks.? he ask me.
I have three pair of Reindeer socks some
place around here. Why dont you wear
some of them.?
No. That Women wont let me wear them
when I ask for it. My Cousin Kapkana
never say a word. any more.
Late in evening. that young Women was
came home. and next morning.
that young Women was not a round
in this house. I ask my Cousin Kapkana
about That young Women was.
Oh. I let her go. because she was no good
Women. beside She was lazy Women -

wont do anything. She jint want it
dress up nice. and go around to the places.
as if She has nothing to do around the home
For two Weeks We was in worse conditions
againin the Egloo. the house was getting dirty all the
time. and more smells of Smoke from
the primus Stove
everything was getting worse all the time.
beside We were not talking to each other
in evening. I was lonesome. and
I was unhappy. beside I was missing
my Cousin Mrs Kapikana. She use to treat
me nice. and Egloo use to be nice and clean
beside We use to have good things to eat.
One night my cousin Kapikana ask me
if I can go and get his wife.
Sure! I can go and get her here any
any time if he let me. I said
to him. only if you can bring her
here I wont let her go any more
he said. sure! I can bring her here
I answered him. and
Why dont you told me that befor?
so I go and bring her in here anytime
go then. nice boy. go get her here.
I will. I said.
And fright the way. I put on my mukluks.
and Parkie. and. I go out.

and go over to Mrs Kapkana place.
When I come in side the house. She ask me what I want. I never said any words for minute. What you want? She ask me again.
Your husband want you to come and get your useful thing what you lifted over in our place. Will you come? and I ask her.
No! you are fooling me She said to me.
I am not fooling you I said.
alright then, I will go with you in minutes she said
Later on. We was in our home again
She beginning to gathered up of her property in one pile.
her husband was watching her all the time never said a words to her everything was quiet. nobody said a words. My cousin Kapkana and me was looking at her. Oh. She was busy. to piling her property in one place.
Now. She was get ready to go out. and leaving us behind all alone again.
No. you cant go away thise time my dear wife. My Cousin Kapkana told her. and he grabed her wrest. stay here please. he begged her. to stay with us.

21. Urine Medecine. or useful for anything.
22. Old School house Mr. Cope. time.
23. Public school house built in 1902.

---

0 Diomede Island.
00 Rocks Monumente. and Idiok.
1. Birds. Snares. Scoops. Eggs.
2. Fish. weeds. and Wild vegetations or vegetables
3. Ivory mineing.
4. old styles utensils. and utilize.
5. how Eskimo Midwifes delivered Child.
6 Medecine man tricks.
7. Eskimo Walrus, and ogrook Intestine Mannfacture.
8. Cold storage.
9 Roping and giant Swing.
10 Fair way Rock.
11 Crowbell Ducks & Eggs gathereing experiments.
12 Cliff climbing experts with Rope.

Needful Pictures.

1. Preparing of Whaling.
2 Whaling outfits with Oomiaks.
3. Childrens take Whaling offering.
4 if Whalers killing Whale.
5 Second Cousin Dance.
6 Whale Dance.
7 Fox Dance.
8 Eskimo Sports.
9. Eskimo tricks.
10 Swift runner.
11 Old Beads.
12 Eskimo Lamps.
13 Eskimo Graves.
14 Mrs. Thorton Grave.
15 Riendeers how Eskimo handled them.
16 Childrens Bow and Arrows, and Spear. Slingshots. Darts.
17. Eskimo Mid-wifes experiments.
18 Seal nets. Thong ropes. all sizes.
19 tools of any kinds.
20 Skins how Eskimos tans of any kinds.

one month fishing season from June 25th to July 25th.
They were a Salmon canneries I know of altogether in around the Kvichak Bay, East side of the Bristol bay coast.
They were altogether Fourteen Salmon packing Canneries;

1. ALaKanak. 14 Grave yard.
2. Koggiung.
3. Libbysville.
4. NorthWestern fisheries.
5. Columbia packers.
6. ~~NaKNek~~ NaKNek packers ce.
7. Diomond. N.N.
8. _____ M.M.
9. _____ O.O.

(in the Egegik ALaska.)

10. ALASKa packers.
11. Libbys.

(in the Ugashik.)

12. ALaSKa packers.
~~Frank B. Peterson packers.~~
13. Red Salmon Cannery

Now. Shes trying to get free from him
She was struggling. fighting. screaming.
Crying. kicks. and bites.
I starts to laughing. and I says
to them. Say my dear cousins, I think that
you both just like a kids. fighting to each
other and screaming. then I laugh. all at once.
We was all laughing. When we through
laughing. I said to my cousin.
Mrs Kapkana. dont leave us any more
We missing you. We longed for you.
and I was dont like to stayed here with
out you. I need you. Both of us
need you. Will you stay with us?
please. and stay with us for forever.
Next. My cousin Kapkana beged her
to stayed with us. and promise her
everything will be nice after this.
That night She was never going out. She was stayed
right with us. next day. and second day.
also one week. and all the time.
They was alright again.
Fates. some years after. they had two
Children. Girl and Boy.

When spring time come April 15th. 1905.
I sen, many Eskimos bring out their-
Skin Boat to very Edge of main Ice
to prepared for Whaling.
few day Later. same week.
I heard, Mr. Akpyiak. Well known
Eskimo in Wales Alaska. Killed one
big Whale. the Bow-head Whale.
Then I saw, many Eskimos was go down to the
very edge of main Ice. to help. and
Work. I going down too. I wanted
to see what about doing down there.
There. I saw many Eskimos Working
and cutting up Whale carcus.
and. pulling up some big piece of
Whale muktuk. the Whale Skin.
Every time. When men starts to pulling
up some Whales carcus.
I saw the many kids have a knife
and try to cut some off meat from
that big piece of carcas. for there own
meat portion, which they was drag some meat.
Thats the rule again. for the amongst to
Eskimos. Childrens should cut piece off
for his own meat. no matter who-
kids are. Except the Whale owners kids
I saw of scattered Whale carcas and skin were

Piled up. I saw Whales meat and the Ice
Scattered all over the places.
Few days after. every body has portions of
Whale meat. every body was very glad
to have a Whale meat.
And. they have little amusements amongest
themselves in out doors.
I saw. that they was playing Tag just
like a Childrens playing Tag.
But. different. have to be a two partners
to tie thorstring around to their ankles-
together. I saw. They are so many
of them doing that way to compared with
others. Now. they were run and Tag
the others. If thise two partners fail to
Tags the others. Many of them would
sing a Eskimo Songs to them those
helpless once.
I heard of those songs words is funny
very funny. to make every bodys
laugh. It was Seven different songs
made it out already. Since Many years ago.
for the purpose to use it and have it
ready to used. When some persons kill
big Whale to eat.
It was anothere superstitions believed amongest
to the Cape prince Wales Alaska Eskimos.

And. the Superstitions believers thinks.
the dead Whale spirit of nature remaining
with Eskimos as a visitore.
And should not violate the Whale spirit of
nature away. he might not come back
to this place any more. if your people
is not to treat him right of his spirit of
nature. Eskimos should happy for
every othere day in during of not more
then one winter.
for every othere night in Kazkie Ekimos
should have a play as a fair amusements
During that winter, I saw a Danceing.
played stunts. many kind to see of playing
fair in the Kazkie. and sometimes
Clown's. sitting in row middle of the Floor with
their round Drum's and sticks and all sing a
Eskimo Songs.
and. there is made up few animals and
few hunting Eskimo mens action's in front
of Clown's. all of them made up as puppets
exipt. the Clowns. the Drummers.
those Puppets actions as if they were alive ones
Some persons of Eskimos let them action
with their pulling a String's.
It was nice to see. and more fun. and.
Many Eskimos gathered up in side the Kazkie

Kazkie were just full of many Eskimos.
There were many Children looked down from
the special made a strong roomy Shelf. all
keep quiet. try to cool off themselfs with
ball of snow. it was too much of heat
from the Crowds.
And There were more Many Eskimos staying
out doors. No room for them inside
the Big Kazkie. All want to see what going
on inside the Big Kazkie. But no room
for them to go inside the Kazkie.
They have to tear away the Waldrus Intestine
Window. and some of them Eskimos
have to laying down in around the opening Window
still many Eskimos no room for looked
inside.
for days. and every day. the Show is
Change to different kinds to see in Kazkie
there are Wolfe Dance. Red Fox Dance.
Bear Dance. Seals Bladder dance. Whale dance.
Second Cousins Dance. Window Dance.
Seal Poke Dance. Whale parade dance.
All of them Dances are hav different actions.
each Dances are last for four days. to
one month.
And. besides. Many kind to eat in at the Kazkie
Childrens never was hungry one who stay and sleep

The Kazhie. because. leaders of dancer they
bring many kinds of food to eat.
for the purpose to poor and helpless Eskimos
Thise Grob no price to pay amonges to Eskimos
in the Cape Prince Wales Alaska.
Somthing to eat is free to all for any
persons. just Welcome to everybody's.
When longer days come. I saw a many
of young Eskimos go out to Ice for
Crabing. or Crab hunting.
Mens. Chops the strong Ice to make a Crabing
large hole. just enough to sinks a
large net work hoop. down to bottom
the of sea.
I saw. Many of Eskimos working here
and there. all busy. tring to catch
Many as they can get of Crabs.
and every one of Crab hunters were
very happy. pulling up of many small Crabs
And others Eskimos Were fishing for a
Flounders in near the Beach front of the
villagers. They make a large hole too
and build a snow wall in all round it
thers holes. to protection from the Snow-
drifting. there. some Women laying
down on Snow. to seeing down to the bottom
of sea. Wiggling the flounder bait line-

beside they have one twelve feet
long pole very light wood. and one end
was a Ivory fork. it was three points-
tied together make for one fork.
They was busy all day long.
spearing them flounders. or forked
them flounders. put them upon the Ice.
to inside of that snow wall.
for every other day. Every body was
busy. young once hunt for Crabs.
Womens for Flounders.
Strong mens for seal hunting and
old mens for woods and Water, and
old Womens. for Cooking at homes and
Care for their homes. and nobody worrying for
anything they want for their family.

When Spring time come. April 1th or 5th
Same Eskimos. Skin Boat owners.
They Make a big room of snow house
Where the most deep Snow.
And they bring their Skin Boat inside
of the snow house, and repaired the
skin Boat. put New Walorus skin over
it the frame work.
And all the Whale hunters Crew was
working in all hand. every body was working

When all got it done. and ready for Whale hunting. after Whale hunting season is over. They hunting for Wal rus. around the Bering Straits.
For every other days. they haulling some wal rus meat. during in the hunting season.
This Wales Eskimos have no. Cold Storage as a like Diomede Islanders.
This Eskimos, they have to cooked up all the meat or dry meat. befor store away
I stayed in Cape Prince Wales Alaska for two years. with my second cousins Kapkana and his Wife.
My cousins were help me in all their might. all they could. Best they can.
So. was me. I try to obeyed them everything they told me to do.
on July 10th 1906.
My cousin Kapkana took me to my father Aknepsak. in Big Diomede Island.
I was not like to stay in Big Diomede Island. But my father told me to stayed with him in one winter so. I did

Same summer, Revenue Cutter Bear Called in to. Big Diomede Island.
The Captain. I dont know—

his name was

and his Crew the Sailor's and officer's
going around Egloo's to Egloo's and -
Destroyed Every Stell's and Sour dough
Berrals, Cutter went over to the Little -
Diomede Island. and they Destroyed
their every Stell's and sour dough
Berrals. also. for long while I never
see no Drunkenes Eskimo's in the Big Diomede
when fall time came. Many Whales -
Ship's come back from north.
and I see. Ship Thrasher. the whaler
Come Back also. and Captain Bob -
Konniskey. discharge his wife Mukulook
and a her boy Bob Cmock my cousen.
See I was very glad to see them again.
My Aunt Mukulook told us. that my
sister was way up married to one of
Canadian officer's. that time I was
fel sad in few days about my -
sister did never come back from
north. Whaler Belvedier never come
back yet. She might winter it way
up north too. I cant never tell. She said.

When fall time come. Two men's try to have my Aunt.
to be as their wife So one of the man stay
with my aunt Mukulook in her Egloo.

Other man stayed at some body I'll's Egloo.
he was awfull Crose Eyes. this fellow Crose
Eye's man was very jealuse about other man
one who stayed with my Aunt Mukulook.
one early in morning. Crose Eye man sneeking
with his rifle. inside of Egloo entrance.
down blow the hole. and wait for that man
to get up from his bed.
When he get up from his bed. he start
to puted on his dress. after put on his shirt
on. and Comance to Button up his Shirts
and put up his suspanders over his Shoulders
all at once. Bang. rifle shot from below
him. from the hole. the entrance. That man heavy
fall down on the floor. and minute my Aunt
Mukulook run out try to catche that Crose
eye fellow. and cought hime in out side and
Grab his rifle. taken away that rifle from
his hands. and told him. you kill hime
you bad man. and that Crose eyed man
start to cry. Cry all his might. and saying.
I kill hime because I like you more then
any woman around here. She told hime
to go home to where he come from.
And She conn in side the Egloo. She sow
her future husband he was on his feet again.
She ask hime if he was hurt. he say's oh, little.

his face gnot black from Black Powder.
and his hair's left side was burn off.
no cut no bruce either. he say's. to her
I thought. I got Shot that time.
That early in that morning my Aunt and
that man came over in our Egloo. wake
us up. and Told us Story about Shoting and
what happen that morning.
and I see. That man face was very black
from Powder burn. and his left hair was
cut off by bullet.
Later on. Every body was laughing. laugh
about. Crose eye fellow missed that man
very close range. Later on. my oldest
Aunt come to our Egloo. want to know
all about. and what happen.
and my Aunt Mukulook tell her sister
what happen this morning. after that
my oldest Aunt understanding all about
She told us. That Crose eye man was
cry like anything. The he mention about
he kill this man. that Crose eye man he don't
know what to do now. then every one
laugh again. until their tear's. run out
from thier eye's.
few days later. My oldest Aunt Aknatook.
drive other man out from my Aunt Egloo

told him not to come to my Aunt Mukulook.
after that no man come near my Aunt any
more. My Aunt very good man. nice
fellow. good nature. also he was goot
hunter. good worker. even very good strong
man. his good wrestler. he was six feet
1.1/2 inches tall. 2.20 pounds. good build.
I saw. When he play tricks. he name was
AKNATook. first he play trick. he dress
up with fur Clothes parkie deer leg's
long mittens. he set down on the floor
and he take 250. pounds flat round rock.
Stone. first. he put the rock on his leg's
rolled on. second. he left it up right
hand side. and he let it slided on
between his shoulders. then to left-
hand side and leted down on his legs.
not even rock slips off from his hand.
after that. he repeated. this time. he never
stops he let that flat rock go in-
Circle. around his head eight or ten
times. with out any slips off from
fur mittens. he does all kinds of
Tricks. when many man gethered around
or surrounded. he want to find out who can
doing tricks just like him. I saw that.
no man Can't tackle him. doing those tricks

I Saw when he giant swing on the strong rope. I saw. he takes off his upper body Cloths . Completly naked his upper body. and let a man tie the Knife on the giant swing rope. That Knife is sharp edge long bladed. edge up. and I saw his action. he stand under the giant swing. and Knife. and he grab the rope with both hands. there. I saw. Knife edge up between his hands. then, he lifted up himself slow. forward on top the rope. the Knife. with out any touch the Knife he went over the rope. I see, nobody can do that. every man just look at each other. and smile at each other. nobody cant tackl him,
and I saw. one more trick he doing.
he let that giant swing down closer to the floor. just enough to reach it from floor when he setdown.
Frist. he let some young man hold hime from his back. 100 pounds flour tied on his front. and he reach up to giant swing. and pull up with his both hands. pull up slow. up to his chin. once. Twice, therd. fourth. fifth. and quiet.

I sow some more trick he doing.
he let some one man set a traps
on a floor. No 3 Traps. this man setted
five feet apart on the floor. five of
them Traps are wide open. straigt line.
I sow. my uncle Aknatook bare footed
stand closer to first Trap. when he
ready. he jump Both feet to the Trap
blade. he touched with Both toes.
on the blade. then I hear. Click. Click,
Click. Click. Click. none of the Trap
catch his toes. then. I sow men
look at each other. and smile each
other. one more trick he doing it.
I sow. they let giant swing hanged
straight down each side of Kozkie
and they tied whale jaw Bone each ends
to the giant swing Rope.
that whale jaw Bone weight about 200.
pounds. hanging down enough to
swinging back and forth.
when my uncl ready to action. he get down
to hole the entrance. he had 3 feet
long rod other hand. and some one let
the heavy whale jaw bone started
swing. side ways. keep it swinging
rapidly. fast. then I sow. that long Bone

swing above the hole the entrance. and my
uncle waiting down below the hole.
when whale jaw Bone Swing away for back.
my uncle. jump up with his stick
in hands wait for heavy Bone come
back. when come Back to his position
he jump over the rod with both feet
same time jump over swinging whale
jaw Bone. and he get away. run
fast he can make×
when that whale Bone swing back gints
missed my uncle back.
my uncle doing that for awhile. and keep
that long bone higher and higher up
to 6 feet or more. then he quiet doing
that dangerous Thing.
I Sow him one time. he shoot a Target.
Some man put it up navey Black plug
a Tobacco. 250 yards edge way side
he shot it right in the middle once twice
and third. every shots he hitel right in
middle of navey Black Plug of Tobacco.
I sow he doing many kinds things.
Sometimes, I seen, Eskimos Wrestling out
doors. when fine days wrestle on the Snow
upper body naked. they wrestling. catch as-
catchacan. I seen my uncle Aknatook -

beats every man from the start to end.
I seen. Eskimo's like to wrestling out door
once in while. just for keep healthy.
and keep exercise of body. thier no prize for
wining. unless any Eskimo offering to
unseen God some where up bove. they put it
up for prize wining.
I seen foot races. Dogs races. Omyiak races.
Children's races. foot Balls. tossing
Blankets. I seen many thing amusements
that time. play with Lasoce. Bow and arrow.
Sling Shots. Ivory Sling Shots. play spearing.
swinging. Coasting. hid and seeks. Bouncing
Balls. with feet and hand. and play Hockey.
Run and Broad jumps

When spring time come. five of us preparing
for whaling. we fix shine Boat nice shape
repaired paddle and oars. repair harpoon.
with Bomb Gun. and strong raw hide
and three seal skines pokes for float.
few days after we drag our Skin Boat out
to open sea. I am only nearly Eleven
years all. three of the other boys are
Eighteen year old. our Captain is little
old man. and our harpooner he only
got one eye. he was strongest amongest us

and when we come to open water. we
saw further up toward to north. when we
stop. We pull up our Skin Boat on top
the Ice. I seen other Skine Boat stops
half ways. My uncle and my father
was in other Boat. They was nine of
them Crew in that Skin Boat.
Later on at noon day. we saw. Two whales
playing. not far away from us. sometimes
They jump in the air half way up to
thier huge heavy body. and come down
make the water splash. by and by they getten
quiete down. float on surface water
lay motionless. they lay side by side
Blowing spouts. Later. our Captain told
us. to go over there. and wait for Chance
to get trick either one of them.
So we push our skine Boat down and floated
and we set down to our posseitions. and
start padle towards to whales. when
we come too close. our harpooner motion us
keep paddle, so we keep paddle faster. and I
saw. our harpooner stood up with his
harpoon with Bomb Gun. I saw. he
strick it. all he might. use all his
strenth. and I hear explosion Shell.
I saw that whale rose. rapidly. quick

and I saw. That whale Flooacks. the Tail
rose up above us. and come down.
hid the water. just miss skin Boat one
hair. huge water was splash on or Skin
Boat. nearly half full.
That whale went away with our Three
seal skins poles. along.
Later. we paddle toward to strong Ice to
completed our Skin Boat. when we come to
the Ice. we bail out the water fastest we
can. after we got through bail water out
we pull our skin Boat on the Ice and
look around. watching for that whale come
up someplace. after while we go over to
other Boat. when we meet together they
gave us some extra Ropes and Three more
poles for floats. then we departed. we
go same place where we came from.
we stay there for awhile and I hear Captain
said. there is come up far down below
the other Boat. so. we push our skin
Boat down to the water. far quick. we
put it our oars on the oar-locks. and start
to pull ahead. we pulling oars steady.
hard work. keep pulling tell we come
to the other Boat. I saw. that other Boat crew
use paddles nine of them. I saw we were going ahead.

Our Captain keep saying. "Come nearer Boys.
Keep pulling. keep pulling all you might
Keep pulling keep pulling he keep saying that
contenuilly dont. stop Keep pulling.
he know. we were pulling all we might. Later. other
boy apposite me signaling. when I turn
to see hime. he pointed with his eye on
to Old man Captain. when I turn to old
man Captain. I sow hime, his eyes were
big as a Dollar. never blink) keep looks
on ahead. his tears. roll down. and his
mouth full of foam. he Keep on saying
keep pulling. Keep pulling. we coming
nearer. he keep his body moving forward
same time. every one of us start to laugh.
until we tired from laughing. then we pull
harder. till we come very close to that
whale. There I sow our harpooner stands
up with his harpoon. when we come
along side of a whale. he stricked one more
and I hear explosion of Bomb shell
inside of a whale. this time whale never
fight. dive down smooth and other
Boat going ahead of us. few minutes more
whale come up. and I sow my uncle
Aknatook stood up with doding Gun.
and Shot the whale. and I sow -

that whale rolled over. died. when I
look aramd we was under neath of
of Diomede Island village.
whin this mens tied tow line on whale we
towed her into the main ice and make fasted and
cant get away no more. then every body
was happy. and I see. they send two boys
over to Little Diomede. to tell them
people that we catch one Big Whale.
same evening. every body was come for help us.
every man working cut up whale carcas
plenty to eat. every body glad that we catch
Bigest whale in that time. after cut up the
whale carcas we hauled up to summer
cold storage. Later. after few days.
One lost Skin Boat come to Big Diomede
Island. they were Ten Crewe in one skin Boat
Came from Cap Prince Wales Alaska
they were lost in foggy day. and landed
in Big Diomede Island. They stayed two weeks
in Big Diomede Island can't go home.
They were bound from many Ice between the
Bering Straights. So. they Hunt for
whales. with us aramd Big Diomede Island.
One, Morning we went to south side of Diomede
They were two more Skin Boat beside us.
Cape Prince Wales Skin Boat. and my uncle Boat

We pulled our Skin Boats on main Ice and waiting for whale come up to surfface. nother skin Boats further down. another one further up. we was in middle of them waiting for whale come up. at noon, I saw, my uncle Boat Strick at Whale. then we push our Boat down to water. and we go over there to help them. also, other Boat come for help. When we surrawnd the whale. Cape Prince of wales man strucked with his spear. next. our harpooner strucked too.
Later on, we kill That Big Whale.
after they put Tow Lines on, we Tow it to-towards village. when we come to under the village They make fast that Big Whale into maine Ice. after that they send Two Boys. over to Little Diomede Island. On coming. every body Came down for help help cutting Wales Carcus. after all cut up Carcus. we devided in three portions. for my uncels Skin Boat. then to Cape prince of wales skin Boat. and then to our Boat. after that, we devided to Boats Crews. and then to people one who helps. Devided up according to rules whale Bones and all. those whale Tooths is silk like. Long Slabs. 6 or 7 feet long.

One week later. Those Wales people goin home
Cross the Bering Straights. Loaded with
Maktuk and meat.
Two months. after my father and I went
to Cape prince of Wales Alaska. and stay
with my Cousins Kapkana. in four years.
work, school, and every Saturday I go
hauling woods with Dog Team in winter
time. I do anything according to my
Cousins told me to do. In main time
I went to Kaykie at evening. and I help
oldest. mens go get some water for
them. take slabbail out dumped, and
go get some seal oil for their Lamps.
I do anything when they told me to do.
I try to help old people all I can. when
they told me to do for them,
Becaus my father been told me try to
keep obeydiens. and try to keep nice boy.
and learn system of life. and grow
strong. and healthy

My father Akenepsak) and my uncle
(Aknatook) raisen me very hard way of
my life systums. the way they want me
raisen good conditions of my life system.
they give me rules. to eat. and rules for life

Rules for Life systems.
Since. after my mather died. until my father died.
1. In the morning. Wake up early.
2 go out doors. with out any warm clothes on. wear only slippers and Parkie.
3 Drink halfe cup of water. Sooner going in side the Egloo.
4 Dont. eat breakfast too early. have to Wait a While. for full awake.
5 dont Drink Water too soon in right after meals. have to wait for halfe Hour. or more. Then. take a water all I want
6 Dont. wear a clothes upper body in side the Egloo. even I am feeling Chill.
7 dont laying around to rest from tiredness sit down on the floor. and keep folding both legs together. and dont rest the body to the wallor anything.
8 Keep Clean. wash up face and body. Sweeped the floor in any time.
dont walk around inside the Egloo with dirty mukluks on and every time go inside the Egloo, take it out mukluks and parkie.
9 Eat one Kind of salt water animal in all day dont mixed with land animals.

If I eat land animal meat eat land animal meat in all day long.
Obey the rules. if you want a live a strong and healthy. and live long Life without any desease or sickness.
Here are the reasons of rule of Life. of our oldest generations gaven advice to there beloved relatives.

1. to training up your sleepingness. you might not need sleep some time in your Life if you up against it. or lost some place.
2. to training up your Skin from cold weather. your good skin might stand cold weather more then you expect.
3 and that half cup of water you drind in morning That will soothe your empty stomach from shrink. or from empty stomach Crampe.
4 To gave a practice for empty stomach for while. if you dant gave a practice for empty stomach. if you are some Where out in country. and you have no food. nothing to eat. that your not train stomach might bother you all the time. wanted to eat all the time
5. and beside. if you are some where in country have no water. the Thirst. and lack of water might Bothered you.

6. if you wear some clothes upper body inside the Egloo. and if you happen to be out some Where in country, and there is no Egloo or house. your not train skin, cannot stand any Chill or cold weather.

7. If you take it easy and keep comfortable all the time. No matter Where you are. where you go. You might feel like to rest. and feel like to sleep and lazy. for rest of your Life.

to keep your limb exercise bend. if you dont keep exercise your legs from bending. you might not able to walk long distance.

8. to keep clean. if you keep clean all the peoples might given you a admirations.

9. If you eat all mixed up with salt water animals meat, and Land animals. it might produce a Gas or. deadly poisionous.

I was trying to obey this rule best I can and best I could.

I'm not the only one to have a rule systems of life.

Many of the Eskimos familys has their own rules systems of Life.

it is a too many of rules systems of Life. But. it is not Written down to papers for to read. to learn. because Eskimos has no book to read. to learning a rules-

systems of Life.
It is very difficulty to remember all those
rules of Life without any book or log Book.

One fine day in June 15 1907.
My uncle Aknatook and others Eskimos We
went to Fairway Rock Island. Small rocky and
Cliff Island. South side of Diomedes Island
Six miles distance. from Diomedes Island.
We went down with Skin Boat.
With rowing and paddling.
We was heading for get some Cliff dwelling
Birds Eggs.
When We arrived to the Island.
My uncle and other man We climb up
to cliff in north side. on the top of Cliff
We had along with some long ropes
and some poke and empty Bopes.
dont scared for falling down to the water
We are going to send you down to side
of Cliff. My uncle tie me around
and my waist. some of that end of strong
rope. And give me a seal skin poke.
you filled up this poke with Eggs.
and you let us pull it up that poke
When you got it full.
Now. I starts to descending down to the Cliff.

Both of them. my uncle and other man kep given slacken out the rope to let me descending down to side the Cliff.
And all I could hear of so many noises of Cliff dwelling Sea Birds it was just flying and hovering all around and above me. it was so many of multitudinous of sea birds. When I stoped on first ledge of Cliff. There I saw, so many Eggs was laying all over around the Ledge.
I start to picking up them Eggs into my Seal skin Poke
It was no time, I filled up the seal skin poke with Crow Bill. Duck. Eggs.
the Crow-Bill-Duck. a Slang word. given to the sea bird name. Cliff dwelling Bird-Named. as a Crow Bill Duck. almost like a Penguin. But small. Crow Bill duck has a largest Egg ever known in Cliff dwelling birds. and hatch only one large Egg in a year. This large. Egg Shell is green light spoted Color. it was very good Eggs to eat.
This Crow Bill Duck Eggs Diomedes Islands Eskimos favored to eat then any other Ducks Eggs.
So. I let it pull up the Seal skin Poke intirely full of Crow Bill Duck Eggs.

I was doing picking Eggs all I can picking
until my uncle satisfaction of getting
a Eggs. Come up now. We got enough
of Eggs. he call me.
I know. I use to heard about Sea Gull
Eggs some Eskimos they use to put
the Sea Gull Eggs inside to This parkie
hood. for save keeping from Crushing
When they ascending on top of Cliff.
So. I do the same. befor I start to
ascending. I picked up some dozen
of Sea Gull Eggs. and place it
gently inside of my Wind break
hood. it was those Eggs back of me
as if I was packing Eggs.
Pull me up now. I called up. Now there I
ascending. My uncle and other men were putting
me up. One place there in the Cliff were
hollow place.
When I come to that place I cant
protect myselve from swinging around.
I was going up fast. When I come
near the edgetover hanging Cliff.
there. I hit the over hanging Cliff
right squow to them Eggs. all Crushed
to pieces. I can feel meat to the Eggs
starts to streaming down right into -

my skin. When I come to my uncle and other man. I told them. about the Eggs behind me. inside of my hood. they were all Crushed to peices.
ha. Ha ha. ha ha. Both of them were laughing at me. Why dont you leave them alone? you should not take them Sea Gull Eggs. We cant use them. My uncle. told me.
When I took out my Wind Break. It was sticky and slippy all over my back. even in my skin of my back. Oh. I saw. them two man were starts to laugh again. More laughters I ever see.
there. I was trying to clean away the meat of Eggs. very sticky and slippy thing I ever saw in my life. Lates on. I found out.
We had so many of Crow Bill Eggs. and the ground. in aftes While. my uncle and other man Start to hand them Eggs down to the Skin Boat. Lates. I found out that we got more Eggs then any one of the Eskimos. in around the Skin Boat.
Same evening. We go back to Big Diomede

Island. for many days We eat Eggs
every once in While.
Few day after that. I took a small skin Boat
and heading for picking Crow Bill Duck
in south side of Diomede villagers.
in around the some nearer Cliff.
I was all alone nobody was around me.
I use to heard. Some Eskimos when talking
between themselfs. Some Eskimos use
to Climb some Cliffs for picking
Crow Bill Duck Eggs. by all alone, with
out any rope or any assistant.
See. I wanted to try that Climb all by
myself.
When I come to the nearer Cliff from
villagers. I pulling up my Boat to the
Beach. and I examine the Cliff to which
side is to be Climbing up to get some
Crow Bill Duck Eggs
after I examine the Cliff to which side is
to be best to ascending up to Cliff.
I starts to climbing.
there is some not so many Crow Bill
Ducks sitting around some Cliff Ledges
I was keep Climbing up. and using my
feet and my hands.
Later. I going up almost to the halfe way.

When I look down I found out
I was up way high from where I was
starts. looks more than hundred feet
up. and. still. I was halfe way to the
Crow Bill Huck Where they sitting around.
this Cliff is very steep. I found out now.
Then. I chance my mind not to keep climb
up. Then I start to descend.
I try to best I can to descending.
But. it was very hard to descending with
out any seeing a right place to steped on
a footing. I am. traped. I said to
myself. and I'm stuck right here.
How can I come down? can any-
no body hear me if I call for help?
No. nobody cant hear me. beside.
every body was aslep in the village.
No. I cant make it to descending.
It was best way to keeping climbing
up. So. I starts contenue to climbing.
up. I going up slow. keep creeping along.
I have to test and feeling of every hold
of my hands to the rock. whither solid
or loose. and I was very careful all the
time. I was work hard to climbing up.
sweat. nearly tried and all in.
I was remember not to let it go my-

hands hold of grip. or. missing of my steps
a footing. and. I was keep creeping along
& climbing up slow.
I grab hold squar rock above me.
I dont know it was loose rock.
Shape as a box size about foot
by two feet.
It was moved to words me. right the
way I know it was loose rock.
good thing I got good hold in my left
hand to the solid rock.
and my left toe was steping on strong
rock. I press. that loose rock with
my right hand. to let it stay where
it was. Then. I moved my body side
ways little. and take my hand away
from that rock. then. that rock falling.
just miss me. I watch that rock was
falling down. fast.
And then. I feel scared. and feling tedious.
and weak. So. I turning to the Cliff and
shut my Eyes. and I cling to the wall of
Cliff. and I try to keep as normal as I could.
Later on. When I get stronger. I begine to
contenue my climbing.
When I come to the small ledge I take a
rest. and set down on rock and thinking

about why I wanted Climbing up the
Cliff for. The Climbing Cliff is very foolish
indeed. and I wont Climb any Cliff
as long as I live any more. in after this.
When I look up to the side of Cliff. It was
not very much steep. as I Climb the
first one the down below me
I start to Climbing up again.
This time. it not very much hard
time to Climb up.
On the way up. I pick up four big Eggs.
When I get up ontop the Cliff I know
I was safe.
I going down to the beach with out
any hard time to descending.
because I was walking on real ground
It was not very steep as like as that
Cliff I was limbing up.
soonest I come to my Boat. I going home
I just got four Crow Bill Ducks Eggs with
me. and that was a last Climbing Cliffs
for my life. no more for me I
promise

July 10, 1907. My father took me to the Nome Alaska. Amongest the Other Eskimos With Skin Boat.

Many Skin Boat come down to Nome Alask that Spring. On the Way going down. We Sailing some time, We towing the skin Boat along the beach.

Some Times We bound from Storm Weather and staying around the any place the Beach 190. miles distance around the beach to the Nome Alaska. We made it more then Twenty days. When We arrived to Nome, We set up Tents around the sandspits side North West side of town apposite side of the Snake River.

Few days later, I saw many Tents all round in Sand Spits. Mostly Eskimos Tents.

They were came from difference places.
from King Island, and from Diomedes
from Siberians, from Cape prince
Wales, from Teller, from Douglas, and from
Cap woolly. from Benson, from Triple River.
and from penny river, and came from Cape
Nome. Spruce Creek, Many Eskimos surrounds
around sand spit set up many Tents
all seeking for Trading.
Many times I saw, Eskimos around the
Streets try to sell his Curio Ivory. to white
peaple, or, try to trade in stores. many times
I seen them Eskimos carry around thier
furs, raw Ivory. raw hids, seal skins
mukluks, Parkies, seal skin pants.
Many all kinds Eskimos peddling around
in street, Many times, when I go around
Eskimos Tents, I saw. Eskimos work on
his ivory. Curio, sewing, Tanning.
work fast all thier might, and sweat
on his brow. when a evening down. I
saw, Sor Many Eskimos peddling in front
streets, try to sell and Trades.
Eskimos having good times with thier Tradings.
my father (Aknepsak) sell his few things
to whist peoples. and he buying something
he want.

One day I ask my father. if he likes to Smoke cigars. he says. sure. I like to smoke cigars he said same evening when I go up Town. I pick some cigars butts from side walks. until I was filled up my right hand side pocket and go home. when I sow my father I give hime cigars butts. Later he cuted up all the cigars butts and mixed with Russian Leaf Tobacco. I seen. he try it. he said. that fine smoking so. I think myself I going to get some more cigar butts. and help my father to get some Smoking Tobacco and gathered some cigar butts, next day, I go up Town and start picks some Cigar butts from side walks when I come near to Board of Trade-Saloon, I very nearly fille up my both pockets with cigar butts. when I was picking along. One sudden some body lifted me up. I dont know whats the matter with me. and that whit feller took me down to Beach. and he starts splash water on left hand side of my coat pocket. few minutes I sow many peoples surroundeds us they wanted to see what all about. Later I find out. one of—

the Cigars has been burn my left pocket
and there I sow. Cigars has been falling
out from my pocket. all way from
side walk down to the Beach.
and I heas every body has laugh. Laugh
all this night.
After that I quit picking Cigar butts.
no more picking Cigars butts. I quit
forever. I sow many miners up in hills or
around flats, even in around beach.
all seeking for valuable Gold.
I don't see ~~nor~~ Eskimos looking for Gold.
I dont know why. Eskimos never know
seeking for Gold. even I never hear any
one of Eskimos told his story about Gold.
even olden time, ever Eskimo discovered
his Gold. I don't think Eskimos ever
know about very valuable Gold
I think. some Eskimos have little nugget
for his medicen keep the devils away
and sewed into his back of parkie. or keep
the little nuggets accidently some where in
Egloos. Eskimos never know about very
usfull and valuable Gold. until they
sow it from white people miners. or
until, Eskimos sow Dollar size Twenty Dollar
Gold piece of money. I sow Eskimos has

Charms of Coins Silver money aramd thier
Belt hanging down. or for Earring. and
finger Rings. even Gold. five Dollar pieces
Ten Dollar. Twenty Dollar pieces, some of
them Eskimos tap them down make ring
for Charm. never know this money
is value to any civilize people in the
world.
I saw. Eskimos try to get Oldentimes
Beads. this olden time Beads are largest
white ones. or Cristele Jade. Black Jade.
Green Jads. light Jade, Those largest
Bead are very valuable to Chiefs or Richest
Eskimos for thier Crowns. and smallest
ones for Necklaces or Bracelets.
and very smallest Beads for Charms
aramd Belts, and mukluks. Gloves.
and Capes. and displaced on walls for
Charms, Thats all I know those Beads
are very valuable to Eskimos in all
aramd Alaska. Eskimos look for them
and try trade amongs them selfs.
so they can get more trade from-
Chiefs and Richest Eskimos.
Those two largest Beads cost one skin
Boat. ore one Black Fox.
and Necklaces one string aramd neck

Cost the same as two large Beads. and
Skin Boat Cost, Twenty spoted Reindeer
skins, and Two wolferins, and Ten Red
Foxes skins, and one Black Fox or silver
Gray Fox Cost the same. and four
Largest Beads Cost, one Black Fox or
one Silver Gray. Fox.
Many days after on September 5th 1906
I saw. Every Eskimos getten ready to
go back their homes. I saw, many Eskimos
They exchange their Silver money or Gold
money to stores, they buying any-
thing they want from stores.
Then I saw. Eskimos realize about those
Silver Coins, and Gold money are
very usefull thing for in Trade among
the white people.
one early in the morning. Easterly wind
freezing. and I saw many Skin Boat
loaded up along the Sand spits Beach
get ready. Soles on, I saw, when each
Boats loaded, they hoist there sails.
going home-ward bound.
when we come to Cape Prince of wales
Alaska, my father and myself, we
stayed with my Cousins Mr. Kapkana
in one minutes . until we come to Nome

Alaska again. That year was July 10th 1908.
we come to Nome with otheres Eskimos
on Skin Boat. When we stops at Nome
there I saw my sister Asonggoyi with
with her little girl. Two year old. half-
Breed. White, and I saw man with them.
his name was Mr. Happy Jack,
He was a great Ivory artist and Carver.
They has been married not very longago
Mr. Happy Jack my brother inlaw well-
come us. to his home.
Later on, my sister told me all about
how she come to Nome Alaska.
That. Mr. Captain Kettle. on Belweather Wha
-ler. he took her to nome from way up
north, Hersel Island. she said. She has
been married to one of the Canadian
Officers, and she was Devorce When
Mr. Kettle came. and come down
here with Mr. Kettle on the way
he was going out side to san Franci
-sco California.
Three month after my father died Oct 7th
1908. peaple. put my father AKNEPSAK in
the grave. at Sand Spits Grave yard.
and Two years I stayed with my Brother
in Law Happy Jack and my sister.

Happy Jack. my brother in law he busey with his Ivory Carving. even Ivory Curio. and pat picturs on raw Ivory. and my sister sewing on parkies. Mukluks. Slippers. And I helped them huall water. haall Drift wood from The Beach. and go to — schools. Main time. I polish some of Ivory what Happy Jack maded curio. Sometimes Happy Jack let me make some Old Ivory Fabbs for watche Charm. Some Times I made five or Ten Fabbs one day. when we got down Town. I sell my Fabbs for 25¢ each to Mr. Black wells. the Fur and Ivory Curio Store. sometime I sell my Ivory Fabbs to Mr Shield Burg also. he keep store. Fur and Ivory Curio Store.

I realize that we make good living that way So, Two years afterwards in August 10th 1910. Happy Jack took us to down to Northen Bay. Eglootaleek. Month Later. Happy Jack and I gethered some Old Mamoth Tusks or mamoth Tooths. around Northen Bay. and. Last part of August 30th 1910. we were go up to Nome Alaska. on Mr Okeetkoon little Schooner. when we Come to nome, we sell it Some Mamoth Tusks or Tooths to Mr Blake wells. it was four. Coal sacks full of Petrifyed mamoth

Tusks for $300.00 and Two Six feet long Tusks
Four. four feet Long Tusks. and some Scraps of
all Black Ivory. Two sacks full. We sold for
$200.00. Happy Jack my Brother inlaw was
very happy That day. and he was buying
everything he want it and we go back to Northern
Bay Eglootalick. by same Boat. with Okeetkoon the
owner of Schooner. after we arrived at Eglootalick.
we moved farther up to river. and wintered up
the River. Same winter I go out hunting for
Jack rabbits and snow Shoe rabbits. plenty of
snow shoe Rabbits that winter. some times I
bring Rabbits home 20. or 40. every time I
go out hunting for snow shoe Rabbits.
and I saw many ptarmegin all over places.
One time my sister set out some ptarmegin
Snears five Hundred yards across the Creek.
every Morning She bring five or Ten ptarmegin
once in while. when the river over flow sand
edge of river bank. or through Ice Cracks
I seen some three kind of Fish swameing around
between Strong Ice and over flow young Ice.
They were Grayling. White Fish. and Trouts.
When water gettes low next day I go down to
river and I starts stomp on the Fish. and I
kill many Fish. when I got enough of it I
start to gethered the Fish one place. and take them

home. when I come home with half sack full of fish. my ask me where I get them fish. I told her from over flow river on top the ice and she wants to go down to river gethered some fish. I told her not to go down. I will do fishing myself. Then I go down to river and look for fish myself and Bring many fishes home. There is not many peoples around there only Reindeer Camp Three miles up above us. and from Reindeer Camp Twenty miles up to river. Theres one family making Camp for Trapping Fish. One morning Happy Jack ask me to go up to river. and visiting. and see that family Twenty miles up. I says to him we can go. So we start to go up with Dog Team. we has a big sledge. and Ten Dogs. when we arrived to that place. we staged over night with that family Next morning after breakfast There, I saw. Eight Fish Traps right in the Pond. or stream from river. there four Dams Hundred feet apart. Each Dam has Two Traps Between them Fish Dam. I saw many Fish swiming. it was three kinds. Grahling and White fish. and Trouts. Water only Two feet deep. after I watch them swiming Fish I took a long pole start a Fishing. after I Catch four Fish. I hear some body call me

when I look up. I saw that man. he name
was Okeetkoon. same man Fish Trapper.
He said to me. you better not try to Fishing
you going to get wet. he said, I will give
Fish many as you want. So, I like to
Fishing. But, that man stop me. when I
get up on Bank of pond. I saw. so many
frozen Fish String it with long Brush.
pilled up like cord wood. Later on, that man
Okeetkoon. he loaded our sled with Fish.
that sled I can't lifted back end of sled
when we start back home. I have to lead
our Dogs. and Happy Jack have to push
the sled. and our Dogs work hard try to
pull the Sled. I lead ahead walk slow
12. o'clock at mid night we got in our
home. and tired, all in. So we have Fish
for many days.

One fine day I was hunt for Snow Shoe Rabbits again I take Four good Dogs and Sled this time. I was Climbed up the same Mountain Where I use to hunt for Snow Shoe Rabbits. When I got up on top the Mountain I leaved my Dogs behind and hunting for Rabbits.
I had a Gun it was sixteen Gauge single Barrel. When I shot one Rabbite.
I have to looking around for some more Rabbits with any moved around.
I use to kill two or Four Rabbits of same place. and I have to leaved them Rabbits in one pile. and I keep going down wards in inside the Willowy opposite side of Small Steep Creek. Shot and killed some Snow Shoe Rabbits.
When I going too far down. I starts to go up in other side the Steep Creek.
Shooting at the Rabbits same time.
When I get on top of the Mountains. I starts to gethered up Rabbits in one place. and. When I counted up Rabbits it was Twenty eight.
Soon after I loaded up my sled and start to go home.
My Dogs was willing to going home. They was runing full speed ahead.
there. I realized that my Shot Gun was

laying on top the load. was facing the Barrel toward me. I have been forget all about to put it other way around. or put it on lashing it into the Sled. So. I was going down side the hill full speed. I have no break in the Sled. I cant stoped my dogs. Or, I could not make go slower from going fast to down hill.
It was very difficulty to stop or make a slower Their is some pateches of Alders Scattered around the hills Side.
Finally. I come to the Patche of Alders. them two Lead Dogs were switching to right hand side. other two dogs turn to left hand side. there. my Sled was bumped against them Alder Patche. and I was fly up in air up above my sled. and one suddon. I hear my Gun explode under neath me. after that I was landed in other side of the Alder Patche unhurt.
Gee. I said to myself. that was a very close call for me to get Shot from my own Shot Gun. it was nearly call the accident.
Next time. I will very careful for my Gun. and I will see and be sure that my Gun have take it out the Shell.
and from now on. I will very careful. after. When I untangling my Dogs and

I Went home.
Next day I went to Reinder Camp.
When I arrived into Reinder Camp.
They was going to Chase some Snow Shoe
Rabbits into their nets in the end of
the river Willows. While I was waiting for
them to go Chasing.
I reloaded some of my empty Brace
Shot Gun Shells. When I got through
with my Shot Gun Shells reloaded.
I see the Natives was ready to go
Chasing Snow Shoe Rabbits in the River
One young man and me was go together
on foot. walking slow and talking about
something. just before we come to our
position to Chasing Rabbits.
This young native said, look, look at
the Red fox above us were watching on us.
Soonest I saw it. I run up to the Fox
befor I come close enough to him. She
run down to the River and run away
from us. When I come down to that young
Man and I ask him which way that Fox
go. he told me he saw that Fox was
run up to the river. We better run after the
Fox. No. We cannot come close to that Fox.
he said. let me try and come close to
the Fox. go ahead and try. it wont cost
you anything to try and catche him.

he said. So I give him my Bag and Shell
I took along my Gun and five Shell.
and run swiftest I could go.
Two miles after I made run. There I was
not far away from that Fox.
I just wanted to see how fast I can run
I try to gain my running after the Fox.
I has come close to the Fox all the time.
That I saw that Fox seems to me she was
tired. getting slower then all the time.
finally, the Red Fox run and turn up to
side of a hill. I turn too.
The Fox was stop and turn to me. in right
the way. I made aim at him and Shot
him and killed him.
When I looks back at to the young man
I saw him comeing running. he was
far down behind me in the River.
I took the Red Fox and come back to the
young man. When we meet together
he said. Ya, I thought you cannot
run that fast. I was surprise. When I
see you run swift and fast.
So, I am not go Chasing Snow Shoe
Rabbits in that time. I just went home.
My brother in Law Mr Happy Jack and my
sister was very glad to see that
Red Fox what I catche that day.
My brother in Law skined the Red Fox and put in
to stretcher to dry.

That same Winter Happy Jack caught ten
Red Fox and five Minks. and
I caught one White Fox and one Red.
I gave it them two Fox to my sister.
When spring time came I get a Job from
Reindeer man. I suppose to Reindeer herder
for a Whil so I stayed at the Camp.
Happy Jack took his family and moved up
to the White Mountain
I was working for While in Reindeer Herding.
When, Mr. Okutkoon go to Nome Alaska
I was going with him to Nome Alaska.

We go to nome Alaska with his Boat.
few days later. I got a job at S.S. CORWIN
as a Dish washer. or Mess boy. That was a
Year Jun 20th 1911 when I was nearly fifteen
years old. Captain Dick Healy was on S.S CORWIN
and first mate was name: Warmer.
That summer S.S. CORWIN running mail and
Fraight up to northern Coast. between Nome
Alaska. Teller, wales, Deering, Candle, Kotzebue,
and point Hope, point Barrow. and from
Barrow to nome. from Nome to St-
Michael. that first trip I dont like it
very much. I work hard every day. beside
I dont like Two waiters Chinemans. and
I dont like thier languag either.
One stormy day right front of nome Alaska
Town. S.S. Corwin anchored Two miles out.
it was Wind blow from South East, by.
South. it was stromy weather. Ship was
rolling and hanged on to Two heavy Anchors.
Every Crew was sea sick. I am the one is
wont sea sick. I lay on in my Bed
Sea sick. I can't work. I can't do nothing
there I sow first mate Warmer sewing some
heavy Canves on the main Deck hall-way floor.
he was sit on the Canves Sewing. and he
Chewing his big Tobacco. and spitting on the

floor. under neath of my Bed. That makes me worst sea sick, every once in whil I run out for vamitting. when I come into my Bed. Mate warnner he make fun of me. and laugh at me. and he said to me thats too bad my boy. you cant halp it sea sickness. you better not work when storm like that. and sea sick.
Later on them two Chinaman come over to me and talk thier own language. you-na-ma-Ka-hai. you sick? why don't you come work? I say to them go way. and stay away. don't come back. keep away.
and they make funny laugh at me and go away. when them Two Chinamans went to there Jobs. Mate warnner aske me, if I understand thier words. you-na-ma-Ka-hai? I told him. I think I under stand that word by sound. and mate Warnner laugh. laugh all he might even show up his Chew Tobacco in his mouth. Later on Mate warnner he roll up that big heavy Canvas. and leave. that was a near. Dinner time. Later on. one of the Chinaman come to me again. under me. he said. same word again. you na-ma-Ka-hai. still sick?

those words. makes me mad. mad as dog
want to fight. one sudden I jump down
from my bed. and land right front of China
man. and I have good posesition to hit
him right in Chin. then I strick him
and hit him right place on his Chin
Befor I hit him again he landed on the
floor, flat. I wait for him to get up
or stand up. Be for I look around any
place. I hear somebody running be hind
me. sound like running. be for that—
approaching person hit me. I Crauch down
bend over. thier I sow other Chinamen
missed me. he run pass me. all at one
I jump made for his body. I land right
round his body. when I got my posesition
I throwed him side ways. I sow, he landed
on floor. minute more, I hear some one
said, hay, what going on here. when I turn
around, I sow, Stewert. Standing far off
behind me. befor he repeat his saying
something. I hear one of the Crew
Eskimo Mr. Spike. Tall heavy set fellow
he said to Stewert. go head. and hit that
Eskimo boy. Try and see if it well good for
you. hit him will you? we stand there for
moment, without any saying something.

after while. Stewert and two Chinamans went back where they belong.
I never work till next day when fine day and smoother waves. I sow Ship S.S. Corwin Drag her two Anchors towards to near Sand Spits Beach. after break-fast. Ship S.S. Corwin moved farther out. and Anchored. three days after when fine day. Crew going to shore. I ask Stewert. pay me off. I want to quit my job. he says no, dont quit. stay with your job. and your learning trade. I going rais your wages. Dollar more. that makes Two and half.
I said no. I quit. I dont like those Two dangeruse Chinamans. and I dont like the way they talks. what? till me what they saying to you? you. na, ma? Kai hai. Kai, yai. those words I been lessens and hear them since I came here or I came to board of S.S. Corwin. I dont like Chinamans words. and I dont like work with China man. better pay me. and Let me go to shore. So Stewert said. all right we go up on Deck see pursher When we go on Deck Stewert ask Pursher to pay me off. Later on. pursher hand me

Check a cost $15.00 that Bigest money I ever make. Same evening I was on shore in Nome Alaska.
few days after, I start selling. Coppers Brass and Leads Iron. I sell them Scraps. and junks to small outfits Smelter. Mr Balzer. & Joe Hendrick they was running. Nome, Smelter Co, in the - Sand Spits. I sold Copper for five cents a pound. Brass for five cents a pound, Lead five cents a pound, Iron for one and half cent a pound. Some times I take some boys work for me to haull my Junk to Nome Smelter Co. I pay them boys for Twenty five cents per hour. some times, Six of us gathered Junks. one place to another. Right front of Town. Somtimes up in the Thawdes one to four miles out the Town. many times I ask many Miners. or Prospectors about us less Copper Brass and Lead and Irons. either. if they

have, so can have some Junks. many times, Miners gave me plenty of Junks. useless thing. and I Thanks them plenty. and we start haull Junks to sand spit. after we complete all haulled Junks to Sand spit. Nome Smelter Company. the owner of Smelter Mr Bolger and Hendricks wieghing my Junks and pay me Cash money. and I pay my workers Seventy five cents per hour. Sometimes we work all day long gethered some Junks. try to make more money. Some times we gethered some Gunny Sacks, coal Sacks and Flour sacks. after we got enough Sack, we sold it to Nome Lightrage Sessonion Company. we get price for sacks Ten cents each.
I try to make liveing that way befor winter come in Nome Alaska. Some times I repaired some useless Lamp and Stoves and many things to need fixed and repair work and sold it to secand Hand Stores in Nome Alaska.
When fall time come. I go fishing Lomcods right in the Sneak river. between Sand spit and Nome Town. I fishing with hook and line. I fishing and hooking all I can. Morning to till evening. after supper. I took my bigest Lomcock string it with rod string

enough to hold one dozen biggest Tom Cod. and I
peddling around the Streets. try to sell my
Tom Cods for fifty Cents per Dozen in one hod.
Sometimes I go up river hunt ptarmigens and
Rabbets. Most in times I bring home bag full of
ptarmigens. and one or four Rabbets.
next morning I peddling around in front the
street. sold my ptarmigens for Three for Dollar
and Rabbets Two Dollars a each.
when main I'm strong enough to go out hunt
for Seals. we Eskimos all go out to open
water and hunt for Seals. when we ever get
some Seals. and after bring home and skined
the Seals. we Sell Seals Blubber to dogs
owner for Three to Four Dollars a five
Gallon can Seal Blubber. Sometimes we sell
Whole Seal for five Dollars to any one want
a buy whole Seal.
Some winter. I saw many things in Nome
Alaska Dog Races. and Hollos days. Christmas
New year. go to Churches. all Stores and
many places Decorated. every persons
busy. and whit people wear their best
Customs Cloths. ever Eskimos wear their
best hand made Skins Customs Cloths.
Some times we go out to Sea and Crabing.
we have to make many holes large enough

to pull up largest Crab through the Hole
Some times. we make one hole a day. because
Ice is so thick. sometimes Ice is thickness
five to Seven feet Thick. this is slow work
to make a Crabing hole in the Ice. very defficulty.
we had Seven to Ten foot long pole other end
is Sharp pointed Steel. we called Ice pick.
we keep work with Ice pick until half
foot deep. and other instrument we had a
Ice Shovel. five to Seven feet long. one end
is Reindeer Horn hoop. Seven inches diameter
it not work with whale Bone. Silk like
black. never frost. no frost Spoiled.
and we Shoveled out Ice cicles with it.
after we finish a hole. we sinck a Crab line
with Tomcod bait to bottom of sea.
Every Ten, or fifteen minutes. we taste the line
with fingers. if heavy feeling. we pull the
line very slow motion until we got big
Crab on top of Ice. many times I was go
out about Two miles to Crabing place
the Bigest Crabs I catch Eight inches wide
body. Legs about fowteen inches long. and
Smallest Crabs about Three inches wide and Legs
about five inches long. when I going back home
and after supper I start peddl around the
places. in Town try to sell my Crabs.

I sold my bigest Crabs for. Three for Dollar
and Smallest Crabs for. Seven for Dollar.
that Same winter. I saw many Eskimos young
and old mens learning play pools in Nome
front Street. that was one Japanese family
running pool room. Ten cents per cue.
I saw every night many Eskimos young
and old play pool. Gambling with their money
Gambling all night long. Some times they
played Rotation. pee pool. Eskimos realize
that play pool is great game. and more
fun. more Amusements. I learn that game
myself. many time I stayed all night long
play pool. Gambling. winning little.
Some times. I lost my money. go home
empty pockets. - : many times I saw Eskimo
Women come after her husbands from Jape
Pool room. and I heard them arguments.
grawling each other. poor women want her
husband quit the gambling with his
money and come home help his family
howling some water and Chopped some wood.
Some nights. some boys Show me where
they use to play cards and gambling house.
and we play cards night and days until some
of the boys broke flat. and I use to work
at bowling ally all night long. setting up

bottles for twenty five cents per hour.
some times I use to make three to four dollars night. Some times, I use to work many places cleaning windows for fifty cents per hour. those money I use to make never last me long to spend it.
Many times I helped some poor Eskimos when they need it. I help some poor boys and girls and some old helpless people. I thought myself, that helping people, will bring me a good feature of my life. beaus, I use to hear some Eskimos give advise to younger people to help one another. and will bring good feature of life. and will get help some other times too when need it.
So I believed that nature of treatment of help one another persons. when need it.

One year after. June 30th 1913 when spring time come. all the Ships was in Nome all ready Anchored. Some dicharge and unload their Cargos. and many Long shormens working around Secsenion Company Dock. Many Express Wagens with Horses haulling goods to the Stores. and every Stores in Town they displace their goods aramd side

walks. Many Eskimos trading and buying from Cheap John Store. proparietore was Leo Siedenverg. and from will known U.S.-Merchantile, Store, proparietore was Ira Rank.

Every nearly Eskimos trading with this stores in Nome.

there is two more stores. Eskimos likes to buy from Nome Ivory Curio Store.

owner his name was Mr. Shieldberg

other store is Nome Second hand Store

owner his name was C.W. Lewis

Eskimos gave neck names Ira Rank-Charlie ruk. Leo Seidenverg. Cheap John. C.W. Lewis. oku-miak-puk.

Mr Shieldberg. Cok-too-ruk.

Two more stores othere end of Sand Spits Called 500. Store Crocery. Eskimos called the Keeper was good. good.

and other Crocery Store called Lehmann. Six of them store busyest I ever saw in Nome Alaska, their are good natures to every body. thats why Eskimos likes to buy their goods from those Six difference Stores around Nome Alaska.

One day I was walking around Nome front Street. later, I meet Captain Dick Healy.

hollo mike he said to me. Say make I like to have you as a Sailor or crew in my Ship That old S.S. Corwin. how much? I ask him. oh. two Dollars a day. $60.00 per month. you like it.? yes, I go with you. alright youngget your clothes and get ready he said. and sure meet me down at beach U.S. Coast Gaurd Squar. in side half hour. under stand? I says sure. I under stand sir, then he left me. Later on I was araund in at the beach U.S. Coast Gaurd Squar.
I saw five more men was waiting for Captain Healy. return and they were get ready to go aboard the S.S. Corwin as a Sailor or Crew.
Their were Charlie nebling Eskimo.
Mr. Big Spik, Mr. Happy Joe. Mr John-Angoolook. and Crose Eye Joe.
all of thime Eskimos.
Later. one Hour after we was aboard the S.S. Corwin. when supper time I learn it was more Eskimo sitting around long table and eat their white men Grub. many of them Eskimos Sailors never know how to use their Knife and fork. I watch them little whil

1940.

The Continue frome

Primitive Eskimo History.

Told by

Michael Francis Kazingnuk.

Nome Alaska.

Ms 197
FLDR 3

Bering Sea Straits boundary line.

Diomede Islands was located in the extreme middle of the Siberia and Alaska straits.

Borders line run through between the two Islands.

Big Diomede Island is claimed by the Russian Government.
And the Little Diomede Island is claimed by the United States Government.

From the Siberian East Cape to Big Diomede Island distance appropinately twenty miles.

From Big Diomede to Little Diomede is three miles distance across.

From Little Diomede Island to Cape Prince of Wales Alaska the distance is appropinately Twenty Eight miles

Between the Siberian and Alaskan the distance is about Fifty three miles accross the Sea.
And Fair-way Rock Island is located in the extreme left from the

Diomedes Islands—

—When you are looking from the Cape prince of Wales Alaska.

The distance is about Eight miles from the Diomedes Islands.

Two Diomedes Island was one Island long ago.

Big Diomede and Little Diomede Island was one Island many years ago

Crushed rocks and Sand Bar were across in between those two Islands is about three miles.

Little Diomede inhabitants have some Igloos on the Sand Bar.

Oomiaks Were cached in around the Beach posted with Bow-Head huge Whales Jaw Bones.

Our great Grand fathers remembered when the Sand Bar gave way when the high tide current cut thorought it, and

Separated the Islands.
Those Eskimos inhabitants were moved up to the hill side and became a new little Diomede Island village.

Big Diomede Island had had five villages, and four were ruined

Still, they stayed the oldest village remained in extrem south side

And one on the north West side Ruined. Now rebuilt by Russians Government.

Two more old ruined village were remained on the extrem opposite side over the hill were south and East.

And one old ruined village on top the hill name was Oki-yak-miut.

From the sea level elevation approximately two miles up.

Eskimos said, long ago big family of Eskimos built their Igloos on top the hill preventing for the Eskimos and.

Chuckchee war attacks.

Big Diomede Island is about Six miles long, and Seventeen miles round.

Little Diomede Island is about one and half miles long and six and half round.

When Big Diomede Islanders put up many monuments of rocks.

Our great grand fathers remembered the Siberians Chuckchee last time attempt to aggressions to begin from the Diomedes Islands and then to Alaskan Coast.

But! Chuckchee got fooled by the Big Diomede Islanders

In early spring the Diomedes heard news from the Siberian Chuckchee.

They were going to prepared a war, and attack the

Diomedes, also Alaskan Eskimos.

A Story begins.

Chief (Ayakhak.) Ayakhak was in the Big Diomede Island.
He was Noblest and Strongest also most athletic
all round,

He commend his Eskimo peopl to fool the Chuckches
warriors if they come across to the Island.

Go up to the Mountain! he said.
And build up Rocks, and stones as Monuments.

Build up as many as you can, and put them up man
size hight.

So they did, and going up to the mountain side,
they worked all hands to build up the rock and stone
Monuments.

They put up more then one thousand Monuments.

Many of the Eskimos wondering What chief Ayakhak had in up to his mind now?

So, he said to his people, "If Chuckches come across over here to attack us, I want you women and Children to go up there and move around amongst the monuments

Make yourself look as if there are many Eskimo warriors. Then We may save our sweet life that way to fool the Chuckches warriors.

The Eskimos hailed him, he was so smart man indeed.

Diomeder's prepared war With Chuckches.

In one Moon, or month, every men was prepared with their war outfits to defenced themselfs from the Chuckches warriors attackt which was soon comming.

In the meantime, they would practice up their physical strenght and the condition of their body's.

They put up fact race in circular space on top the hill, upabove the

village.
Afterwards, they would wrestl,
Also they fencing with their Spears, and Bow and Arrows.

The Chief Ayakhak always best man in all the Compitetion in amongst to his warriors.

Chuckcher warriors appeared.

So one day in the morning, the weather was calm, and the sea was smooth as oily water.

During that morning many of Comiakes were appeared from the East Cape side.

They were the Siberian Warriors's approaching to attackt the Diomedes Eskimos.

Yep you go! Women and Childrens amongst the monuments.

So they did went up to the amongst the monuments up above these village.

And thire Women and Children walked around amongest the Monumente,
They looked as if they were a great number of Eskimo warrior's awaiting for the Chuckches warriors to approach the Diomede Island to attack them

And Ayakhak said to his people", "let's few of us men and women put on an out doors dance for the last dance while those Chuckches warriors are coming in closer.

On right away they did put on dance front of the village a few men and women, and all were wearing dance Costume,

Meantime the every young and old men prepared their War Weapon's.

And they were ready to fight the Chuckches if they made a landing on the Beach.

Fates, all the Eskimo Warriors were laying body down on

the ground as they were awaiting for the battle once again.

And all were quiet, noiseless.

Every one of them wore a Armour and Shields. Were made of solid Bones. and Ivory.

and every warriors wore a Fur-Crown, Were made from the Wolverine Skin Straps.

Also they wore a wolf and wolverine tail made fast onto their Parkie Belts.

They wore them as a trade-mark, or Flag of Alaskan Eskimos.

Chief Ayakhak decorated ~~with~~ wolverine strap Crown richly with large size Beads around it.

And he wore small size Beads as Earrings, and a Dollar size Jade lip-fabb hung onto his lower right hand lip.

Dances were going on in circl, and twelve drummers were sitting on the long bench in a row, and bouncing their Tom-Toms-

with the sticks to kept time a Eskimo songs Chanting.

Half a dozen strong young men and Cheif Aykhak dance in a circl as best they could.

They made a whimpering and hawlling noise. Jumping around.

Sometimes they would whirel, and ascend straight in the air and kick up their both feet.

And half at a time they would made summerset up in the air as if they were showing up their athletic ability.

Cheif Ayakhak still Champain dancer amongest his young dancers.

Chuckches retreat.

Many of Chuckches War Oomiak's were arrived in front of the Big Diomede village.
And they were not pull up for the Beach landing.

Not far away off from the Beach Omiaks were all lined up.
And they were surprised to see the Eskimos out doors dancing
Beside they saw a great number of Eskimos were moving
around on top the hill up above the village.

And they saw many Eskimos warriors which laying down
on the ground to await for the battle with the Chuckches,

Finally, the Chief of Chuckches stood up, and said loud
time to his warriors.

No! We better not attempt to fight with the Diomedes Eskimos
Becouse Eskimos have been prepared to fight a war at any time,

and look at the great number of them await us to fight.

We better turn back and go home, and stay at peace.

Slowly many of War Chuckches Omiak's turned away towards
to Siberia.

And paddling slowly they went further and further away.

Two Skin Boats remained close by the Beach,
and on of Captain's of Comiaks hailed the Eskimos.

We are East Cape Eskimos of Siberia", he said a loud voice
We want peace with you, and we want go to Shore
to pay a visit with you people.

Welcome! Chief Ayakhak answered him.

So, they made for the Beach and landed on the Shore.

After they put up their Comiaks at a safe place,
every East Cape Eskimos went up to visit from Igloo to Igloo.

When Diomedes have fun with East Cape Young Eskimo.

One of the East Cape young Eskimo visited the largest Igloo
in the Diomede Island village.

He was not afraid of any Eskimo in around the village,
and he did not knowing anything about the Wars of the
two tribes.

He went inside the Igloo, and he sit down on the floor.

So, everything was quiet, until some one said.

Say young man are you hungry? yes! he answered.

We will give you good things to eat young man.
the speaker told him.

Give him fresh Eggs. some one said. "and little latter one
of the Women gave him a boiled Egg's and Seal oil

quickly the young visitor reached over for the Eggs and
took one, and begin to peel off the Egg Shell.

After he got through with the peeling off the Egg shell, he dipped
the Egg into the oil and he put it to his mouth and

begin to Chewing in a hurry.

all of a sudden, one man jumped down along side of him
and knelt one knee on the floor to covered him.

he covered him with his Butcher knife.
and three more men were covering him in four side.

"If he swallow that, kill him! the first man side.

That young visitor stir, and looking around sametime
he kept chew a good Egg for a long while.

Finally he just can't help it, he put it out white he
Chewing onto the wooden pan.

Oh! oh! he don't like them Eggs, one of the men said.
and better give him other good food to eat.

A little while later, they gave him a Eskimo favard food
a Muktuk. a Bow-head Whale Skin.

With out a ward, the poor victim believed that he was
going to eat the Muktuk, because he was so hangry.

He pulled out his little Butcher knife, and reached over
for that muktuk, and cut a peice off from it, and
he beganed to eat.

He was chewing the first bite of mukluk,
again, all of a sudden, they surrounded him with

their Butcher Knifes and covered him.
If he swallows that first bite of mukluk let him
have it one said.

They were waiting with their Butcher Knifes as if they
meant to kill him.

But they did not mean it at all to kill him as a war
Victim.

They just want to have fun with him, see if he is
really scared to die.

So, he chewed that piece of Mukluk a long time.
finally he put it out again on the wood pan.

Oh! Oh! one said. he dont like them Mukluk to eat,
better give him another kind of food a good one a something
good to eat.

They were pretending to feed him Eggs. Mukluk, Wild potatoes, Wild leaves with dried meat.

Poor fellow he did not eat none of them. Because, if he attempt to eat one of them he would be a dead person, that what he believed all the time.

Later on, they heard the East Cape Eskimos calling their Crews to come down to the Beach.

They were ready to leaved now to go home.

When that poor young fellow went down to the Beach his Captain asked him why he stayed so long up in the Village.

He said, I tell you the truth my boss what kept me so long up there.

Eskimos feed me a very good food to eat, Eggs, Mukluk, Wild potatoes. and Wild Leaves with dried meat.

He told his Boss lies no truth at all.

Later on. two East Cape Skin Boats were under way, and went to their home.

Ever since East Cape Eskimos have peace with Alaskan Eskimos and Diomedes, and stayed at peace forever.

Cheif Anga-Tungana visit The Diomede Island.

Two years afterwards. a Cheif Angatungana from the Cape Chapline of Siberia came to visit Big Diomede Island with his wife and one Chuchche for his Crew.

Cheif Angatungana was a young giant ten foot tall. jentle looking. But Strong as a Big Bear.

And he can handle his big Oomiak (a skin Boat) all alone.

Beside he is rich with Fur bearing Animals skins at his home in the Cape Chapline of Siberia.

One good evening in early spring the Cheif Angatungana

was appeared from the East Cape side.
When he lands on the Beach every men in the village

meet him in the Beach.
And many of the Eskimos were welling to help and

put up his Oomiak as his Camp.
they put it up the Oomiak one side up and put it

with a two strong sticks from Bow and aft sides.
Made a room, hanged the Tamed Deer skin Sail

over the eyteen midship space.
And everything they belongings are stored each side the room.

Right after they finished the work on the Oomiak Camp.

Chief Ayakhak ask and invite the Chief Angatungance to his Igloo, and have supper with him and his family.

No! he would says. I have my own grub, and we can eat our supper in our own Camp.

So Chief Ayakkak leave the giant alone, and went to his home.

Next day, a few men of Eskimos going down to the giant Camp to trade with him.

I don't have to trade with you Eskimos. he said to them traders.

And I have everything at my home, I'm just a visitor. go home! I don't trade with nobody.

without a words, those traders were going home with this trading goods.

Put up a dance.

Chief Ayakkak youngest brother his name was Cow-Kunna. He is a bad one and bad reputation amongest the men in Big Diomedes Island.

He is six foot hight, heavy set fellow, fat indeed. Beside his is funny man, Comical. always talks.

and laugh aloud, seem to ignored the difference between good and evil spirits.

A most fine day Cowkumna asked his brother to put up a out door dance, a second cousen dance

That's fine! his oldest brother said.
Little later on. Men and Women changed their clothes to richly costume dance dress.

As usual according to Eskimo dancing rules and styles of Second Cousen's dance

Many of audience were sitting around in big circul, leavening the big open space in middle for the dancers floor.

One dozen or more Drum beaters sitting in the row. Back of them Drum beaters, many old and young women

dancing Eskimo Choirs were all standing up, and all they were keeping time with their Eskimo dancing songs Chanting and singing.

Happy tiding's. Eskimo dancers were active in circules around
And each one of the person's dance as best they could like a
nobody business. and howled like a sharp shrill. jump up in the
air and kick both feet.
Women dancers danced in the middle of the circular space
like a hulla-hulla girls.

In mean time, Giant Angatungana aroused by the
Eskimo Songs and Drum beating echo vaporations

Which is came from the Eskimo dancer's up above him
in the village.

Lets go up watched the Eskimo dance", he asked his wife
and his man.

Later, three of them walked up to the Eskimo dancers.
and they sit down on the small bench in left hand side
of the big crowd of audience.
and they watch and listening the Eskimo Chorus.

The Giant Angatungana was very good expectator on

them dancers as if he was over come by the nightmare.
he was very happy as a good natured person's.

He would laugh, and coaxed the dancers to dance better, and best they can dance in all they could.

So they did dance best they could.
And they danced until the all Eskimo songs was finished

Some more dance! the Giant would said to them Eskimos.

No! Chief Ayakhak said, as Eskimos rules the songs and dances are cant repeat over again.

thise dance is over now in thise evening, Also we will dance again next day if fine day.

The Chief Ayakhak end his speach.

Diomeder's offering gifts Presentation
To visitor giant Angatungana.

Next. the Cowkumna stood up and said.

(Continue side

Give youre favored friends, or Cousins a small presents, a something little useful things.

They stood up, and they began to give their presents to each Cousins or favored friends,

As unexpecting the Giant dont wait long a some one Eskimo Came into him with hold a one Red Fox

skin, and gave it to the Giant.
He reached for it and took it, and put the Fox skin along -

(see other side)

side of him.

he dont wait long, Many of Eskimos man and Wemon come to him, and gived him a present's Fox skin's. Seal skin's, walrus Skin's. Raw-hid's, Musk-Rat's skin's. Squir-rel Skin's. Land-otter Skin's. Polar-Bear Skin's.

In no time, or a few minutes, There is a gifts accumulate along side the giant Angatungana.

One of the poorest Eskimo got nothing to give present's the giant something useful or he need's.

So he bring the giant to give him a walrus Stomach, stuffed with a air, it has been just dried as it was a Balloon shape.

Oho friend! the poor man said to the giant.

I have nothing to give you a present, only this one here a walrus Stomach.

May be you use this for something, or wrapper for your leave Tobacco.

poor man was still holding the walrus Stomach front of the giant, as if he wait for the giant reach for it and take it.

With out a word, the giant pulled out his Butcher-

knife, and punched the stomach Balloon. made it exploded.

Then the giant stand up a sudden.

Your Eskimos! he yelled. your crazy fools trying to give me a presents yaw's favored needs.

And I dont need those good's you trying to offered me a gived present's.

I have them kind's at my home in Siberia.

And I dont need any more of them kind's.

please! take them back your belongings, and your need it better them I can." he stoped his speach, and he motion's his wife and the man to going down to thier Camp.

when they leaved.

Every Eskimos were stayed as frozed, and they were not talking, stayed like a Dummies. Surprised by the giant wont take his present's from the Eskimo's. "because it is rules. Eskimo rules. It's said, take the gived present's from your Brother's, Sister's. Cousins. Secant cousin's or from the Father, mother, Aunt's uncl's. friends.

So thise Diomede Eskimos took thier belongings, and they went to their homes in Shamefady

Troubles beginnings.

Next early in the morning.
Giant Angatungana is getting under way to leave the Diomede Island.
They packed their Oomiak down to the Beach and begened to load the Oomiak with their outfits.
While they were loading Many of young Eskimos ran down to them and gave a hand to help them to push the Oomiak out to the sea.

Some one of Eskimos made fast one end of a Raw-hid Rope onto the Boat of the astern.
other end of the Raw-hid Rope was attached a big peice of a raw walrus meat as if a Anchor.

When the big giant was paddled out. he ignorance what he was draging about.
finally he found out, and notice the Rope and meat which he draged, he roused.
Now he turned around, and grabed the rope begin to pulling in full speed or in hurry.

he was so angry.

While the giant pulling in the rope, the anchor piece of raw meat was aflood on the sea and was going out from the Beach.

And many of Eskimos begined to throwing Rock's at the Meat as if they were shooting at the target.

They throwing Rocks at the meat until the giant put that meat inside of the Skin Boat.

He grabed the gigantic paddle, and he turned to faced the Crowd on the Beach.

And he bite the handle of the paddle in the middle, and he snarled aloud, loud as a big Bear.

He said in loud voice, Now Eskimos!
If I ever arrived at my home, Next Summer you Shall Stone to death many of Siberian warrior Chuckchee.

When he stoped his speech he turned to paddled way in disorderly.

And Many of Diomedes standing round in the Beach as if they were felt shame. Nobody was talking.

Strickining panic terror from the giant threatening.
So, Eskimos want to pursue the giant.
But, it was impossible.
The giant paddled away so fast.
faster than the whole crew of Oomiak a nine man.

Eskimos test thier prayers.

Cow-kunna asked the Eskimos to praying to thier
God's. he said.
Your Eskimos praying to your God's to make that
giant turn and come back here at once.
So we can punish the giant as torture being a
threatening us of war. "he stoped his speech.
In no time the order was spread to the Eskimos,
and Egloo to Egloos, residence of Eskimos heard the
news.
Eskimos begined offering to thier God's. burn offering.
gift best food's to the wooden Idole's also, Animal's
Skins Idole. Some of them praying to God up in the

heaven. Some medicine man singing song his Chantings
beating his Tom-Tom.
And some witch-craft saying their secrete words to
their sun and moon God's.
It's not take long the air was full of mist and fog.
And wind was calm, sea was smooth as glassy
sea.

In meantime, the giant Angatungana were lost his
course, fog was over come him.
He cant go forwards, towards to the Siberian Coast.
finally made up his mind to turn back towards to
the Big Diomede Island.
He swing around his Oomiak towards to the Island.
Little while afterwards, he sight the Big Diomede Island.
Later on, they landed once more in the same place
where they leaved from in that morning.
This time, Eskimos it - not going down to them
to give a hand put up their Camp.
They worked by themself to put up their Camp.

That night Chief Ayakhak were asleep in peaceful.

he ignored the Eskimos were prepared to kill the giant Angalungana.

During that early in the morning, Chief Ayakhak awoked by the out door's noise of footsteps vaporation's. It was not few persons were run and pass by his Egloo. it was many persons who run and passed by.

Finally, he awoked his wife. and he told her to go out and peep, and see whats going on in out doors.

Then She get up, and go out door's and peeping. She was surprised, "When she saw a many of men warriors which creeping along in slowly towards to down hill.

In quick, She went inside.

Her husband asked her what going on out doors. Oh nothing". "She told her husband lies.

Because She loved her husband so much.

and She don't him to joined into the warriors to kill the giant. or ell's he might get hurt some way in other.

Later on. Chief heard some more foot step's.

Thire time, Chief stired. and

without a words. Chief put it on his parkie in hurry
he went out doors, and peep.
He saw a many of Eskimos warriors were creeping
slowly in down warde.
Soon as he saw them, he went inside the Egloo
and he put it on his very light clothes on.
he took his stant and strong Spear and going
out in swiftly.

he walked down to the warriors, and joint them.
He was still standing. until he noticed a man was
rolling around as if he was stricking pain in
panic.
What's that? he asked one of the warrior's.
Oh! just a man. a warrior said.
Why he rolling around? he asked again.
Oh! your brother Cow-kunna did it. why?
because he was crowding him too close almost the
time, and he piarced him with a Spear on his Thigh.
And, you know where is my brother Cowkunna?
down in the front row.
without a words. Ayakhak made a long steps down
toward to his brother.

No sooner, he found his brother Cowkunna.
Cowkunna. he ignored his brother was looked on him.
he was sneaking on, and he dont want to get
Crowded from the others.
Every once in awhile, he would pushed way his Company of
warriors.
The Chief without any complain, he turned around his
spear point, and bumped his brother Cowkunna
thigh with end of the spear handle.
One of a sudden. Cowkunna twisted. as a pain
penatrate his system. and his leg was became a paralized.
You coward bad brother! Chief said to his brother.
you want harmed your Company of Eskimos.
And you are coward as a Dog, to meet and fight your
real enimy a giant which came from the Siberia.
And Chief said to the Eskimo warriors.
I will go down to the giant Camp, and dont
follow me oh Eskimos, and I will kill the Siberian giant.
as soon as stoped his speech, he run down swiftly
as his legs carried him towards to the giant Camp.
When he arrived to the giant Camp he lifted the Deer-skin
Sail, which is hanging over the front room of Omiak.
Chief eyes meet the giant who leaned over against the

frame of the Oomiak.

Oh friend! I thought you were still asleep in bed, and I just come and awake you up. Chief was tell a lie to the giant.

Giant just set there without a words and gazed at the Chief in very keenly.

Chief went away in silently, then he go round behind the Oomiak Camp with a top toeing. and he found a target spot where the giant leaning place inside,

And then the Chief punched the Skin Boat with his Sharp spear in all his might,

In a quick, he trying to pulling out his spear. But! the spear was stuck on the giant hand. giant was holding the spear point which is go through his thick body to appeared on the front of his breast.

He asked his wife for his gigantic spear. in repeatedly. punaka! punaka! panaka! "its means. my spear! my spear! my spear!

When the Chief heard a movement of a giant, Chief over come by the fear commotion, he let go of his spear handle and flee.

He was scared fast as his legs carried him toward to the Eskimo warriors, which they were watching him.

The giant run out, and he run after the Chief,
giant running swifter thin Chief as if he unwounded
Even the blood flowing out freely from the back
and the breast.
In no time, the giant persuer were gaining on the
Chief Ayakhak thought the death was comeing fast
on him.
In minute befor the giant strick at the Chief.
one of the Eskimo warrior's, he was left handed.
he was expert more shooter on targets.
The warrior send down his fast Arrow,
In unexpectetly, the Arrow found a target on the through
the giant Bicep.
And the giant droped his gigantic Spear on the ground.
The Chief turned and grabed the spear, same time the giant
grabed his spear with his left hand.
And he attempt to jerked away his spear from the Chief's
hand's.
But the Chief hanged on to the gigantic spear.
he wont let it go the spear in account of his dear
life.
Giant lifted the Chief in the air with his one left arm
and he trying to shake him off in furiously.

When the giant weaken by lost much Blood flowing out freely, he sit down on the groundan helplessly.
Chief was thought, the giant were dieing now.
So the Chief was walked away from him, and going up to the warriors, and saying. Let the giant dieing by now, and leave him alone, do no help, even he ask for help.
giant sit there long time in motionless.
finally, every warriors went to their homes and stay.

In surpriseingly the giant gained up his strength in slowly.
Little later on, he creeping with his knees and hands down on the ground up towards to the nearest Big Egloo in front of village.
Finally, he made it to the Big Igloo.
He know he is not welcome by the any of Eskimos in the around the Diomede Island.
So he take a Chance to go inside the Big Igloo.
When he come inside, the owner of the Egloo was welcomed him.

The Egloo owner was very old man. good hearted fellow.

Come in,' the old man said to him.

So the giant come inside, and set down on the middle of the floor in painfully, as he was Moaned and suffered in panic. Can I stay? he ask the old man. Stay all you want, and make yourself a home. old man said.

So he thank's the old man.

And old man helped the giant to take parkie off from him.

In after that, old man get to work on his wound. to get nice and clean, and dressed up neatly giant the wound.

For a days, the giant stayed at the old man Egloo as the old man treat him as hospitable attended.

And the giant was getting better all the time. and the wound was healed up little by little.

The giant would exercised and walked around in inside Egloo.

Finally. All the Eskimos heard the giant were healing up

fast.
So, Some Eskimos said to one another.
Its said. let's see, and test the superstition supreme power which in some of the Eskimos believed.
If its true, the giant would die in the sudden ways.

The Giant Angatungana sudden death.

Chief Ayakhak called a few Eskimos one who believed the Superstition Supreme power.
with out a words they build a camp fire in out doors, and they poured some oil on the fire, to strengthen the fire.
When the fire flamed more heat, they put the Chief spears point into the midst of a fire.
The Spear point were made from Copper metal.
and that spear point, which is broken off from the Chief Spear under the hand of the giant.
These superstition believers Eskimos said.
That Spear point should be heat it on the fire flame.
When the Spear point get's red hot sparkling.
They would pull it out from the fire, and placed the spear point on the solid rock, and in quickly they would

bounced down hardest they could. sometime they would said this superstition secret words as a prayers.
They keep doing that way until the Copper Spear point is distroyed into peices.
In that same evening, news were going on in all over the village, that giant wound was reopened up and the blood flow freely.
Next morning the giant Angaturgana died.
during that day Eskimos were carried him up to the hill side for his grave,

Few years afterwards, the Chief Ayakhak died also,

Some years afterwards, Some young fellows in Diomede Island were talking about the Chief Ayakhak.
Let us go up to the Chief Ayakhak grave, and find out if he is really strong man in his days long ago.
So they did go up the hill side, and found the Chief's grave.
And they dig up the Chiefs head Skeleton from his grave.
Let us see how thick is thise Skeleton bone, one said.
They put that head Skeleton bone on the Solid flat

Stone, And one of the young man picked up a very heavey Rock, and he droped on the skull.
In second Time forced, the Skull split in half.
Then they saw That Skull thickness as two finger's as nearly one and half. 1½ inch thickness of the Skull in forehead.
Brain cell was very smaller then any of the Eskimo human Brain Cell.
Now they said, We found the skull, "that's proved about the Chief Ayapkak was realy a healthy strong man in his days a long Time ago. becaus his Bones were so thick.

(The ended)

Two brains are unlike.

As we knew, the largest head and Brain is Smartest in thinking.
And a Smallest head and Brain are not so smart as the large one.
A large Brain is thinks as slow as usual and often dismisses the thoughts faster then a smaller one,
Becouse the larger and more thinner contain in formation.
A smaller head and Brain are thinks faster thine the larger one, and often dismisses the thought faster thine the large one.
Becouse is smaller and more thicker contain in formation of the Brain. (End.)

A human first formed as a Duck in the Egg Shell.
But only three Weeks old Duck in the Egg Shell.

At first, you take a fresh large Duck Egg, aged four day's old.
And boil the Egg as long as you can.
Then, cool the Egg in cold water, When the Egg gets cooled.

And peel off the Egge shell.
In unexpectetly you will find a tiny small pair of Eyes
abready formed.
And you will find pure water contained in outline of the
pair of Eyes, which are not harmed the contain water by the
heat of a boiling water.
Because, it was pure water it's self.
This pure water is a future helpt formation growing of the
head and the Brain. also body of glands and diognosions.

next time, take one week old Egge, boil it as first one

Then, peel the Egge as first one.
And you will find form of the head in back of the pair of
Eyes.
Also you will see a young head and Brain abready are
formed thicker then water.
And. third Egg is aged about Two weeks and half old,
you will find a whole formation of a young bird, and
one next week she was ready to say her first words of her own
in Great generation voice of systeme of life.

(End.)

Some premitive Eskimos are far from the better Civilization life.

Cape Prince Wales, Alaska Eskimos Seal hunters discovered Nunivak Island Eskimos in premitive years ago.

(This Story begins)

Early in the fall at the Cape Prince Wales, Alaska every yelling Eskimos were getting ready way for the Seal hunting with their nets on the Ice.
Seal nets were made out of Seal's skin rawhid.
As a smart they are, they made the nets same measurements of length and depth.
And the Mesh were a same measurement, so that any Seal get cought easy in the mesh.

The raw-hid Seal net's were finished tanned in with a pure straight Seal old Blood.
As a White man fishermen Blue-Stoned his new

— — Nets were made of
Linen thread. or cotton thread.
Eskimos Seal hunters tanned their Nets preventing from wet and rotten.

Ready for Sit nets

When fine days they would going out in front of the Main Ice with their outfits
Smart as they are, they would looking for the thinner Ice and for the proper place to set their Seal nets in.
during same morning they would make ~~a~~ round holes six in a row. and skimed the hole in very clean
Afterwards they would sink a Ivory or Jade Sinker which attached into the stronger Raw-hid.
afterwards they take a long willow pole which has a small cross peice of wood tied on the end of a pole.
That long willow represent a Jade Sinker discoverer. or guide to found the Sinker under the Ice.
They pushed the guide through the hole and begined to twisting around under that Ice until discovered the rope and the Sinker.

They doing that way until they get that Rope through in every hole and ended in the last hole.
And they would sit thier Nets in under the young Ice.
Sometime they would set nets in two or four nets in the row, not far Space from each nets.

And afterwards, they would covered every holes with a solid peice of Ice for a blind from the light reflict ~~in~~ under the Ice,
Back ~~of~~ of the nets, they made a larger hole on the Ice, that hole is light reflicter, "to fool a Seals for the blow-hole. as trap bait.

And another peice of Ice tied into the end of a Net line and sit it upright,
If that peice of Ice falls, one of a sudden, "that's ~~sign~~ a Signal call. unmistakably a Seal cought in the Net.

The Seal hunter would pulled the Net upon the Ice until the Seal was showing up.
The hunter always carried a perfectly round rock, "weighs not more than two pounds, secured with Rawhid lashing into the larger cord of handle. Thats a Blake jack.

or weapon for to clubed the Seal on her head and knocked her off in unconsiously.

Two Seal hunters fight for the Claim.

Many time in winter Eskimoz Seal hunter going out to the Main Ice, and prospect some proper place to sit his Seal Hole near by the open lead water

When ever he found a nice thinner flat Ice, he would stake the places with a piece of wood, or dark piece of Ice as a claim stakes

When another man came and found the spot, and he trying to steal the Claim.

And the two were arguement in furiously. finally. they would take off their heavy Parkies biginned to wrestling on the Snow.

When one get beat on wrestling, he would lost the Claim, and he would apologized the winner, and leaved.

Twenty Seven Eskimos Seal hunters adrifted away.

In Month of March a Moon of (Nasseaksic.)
More then hundred of Eskimos were Seal hunting with thier Seal Nets North side from the village near by the open lead water in front of the Main Ice.

Every one of them Eskimos Seal hunters were cought a many Seals in during the hunting over night.
They were not felt Satisfied as usual long as the weather is Calm and permited.
Every hunter was eager to catch a many seals as many as they can.
Because they can need the Seal alone for to utiliz as meat. oil. skins for the Clothing. and for Rope, or for the Raw-hid, or for the Seal nets. or for pokes.

Every Eskimos were busy on thier Seal nets.
And hunters were scattered all along the edge of the Strang main Ice.

And Every Eskimos seal hunters ignored the tide
were come in slowly.
inch by inch, the high tide water were loosen up
the Main Ice,
And in sudden, the Ice Cracked! far behind them
hunters.
Sametime wind was begined to blow in slowly deriet
from off shore wind. a North wind.

~~In one~~ all of a sudden, they heard a signal called were
deriction from the Main land. a man voice ~~were~~ was
calling repeately.

In a hurry, every Eskimos Seal hunters were aroused,
and they were disturbance by fear.
they left everything they had and ran toward the
Main land, hopeing to save thier dear life.
They had a one change to save thier dear life to
Cross that Crack in other side.

Some of them swam the water and crossed
to other side, Savely.
few were drowned, and twenty seven of them —

stayed other side on the loose ice.
In notime, the North wind was blowing hard.
in same day the lost Seal hunter found a
largest and oldest flat Ice.
Each two men, or two by two, they build a Snow
houses and stayed inside as they keep as comfortable.
they suffered from the cold, and hungered for
days.

They didnt know which way they were adrifting.
either south, or Westwards.
They lived on the raw Seal meat for thirty five
days.
In the thirty sixth day in the morning they saw a lonely
Mountain in close range.
Then they roused up and went to that mountain.
they were walked very slow, "because they lack strength.
Next day they made it to the land.
And then, they followed the beach until they come to
the Village.
These hunters Were all in, and tired.
So they sit down on the snow under the village as
worned out animals from traveled too long.

Lost Seal hunters Slew by the Nunivak Island Savage Eskimos.

Nunivak Island Savage Eskimos troubled by the Strange people which is taking rest sitting on the Snow under the village.
In quick many of Savage Eskimos were gathered into their Kazgie, "the big hall. & mostly men went to the Kazgie.
one by one, they invited lost hunters up to the Kazgie.
And each one of them lost hunters were killed by the hand of Savage Eskimos as soon as intered the Kazgie.
At last, one young Eskimo hunter was saved by one of the old Savage Eskimo.

leave thise boy alone, the old man said to his people.
I need a son.
And then, Savage Eskimos let it go thise young seal hunter. So then his life was spared.
Thise old savage Eskimo took the young man, and he said, come along to my home.
So they went to the old man's home.

(The young Man name was KicKLoonaK.)

Kickloonak learning a Nunivak Island savage Eskimos was far from the better civilization life.

Thier Egloos were made from mud and sod. framed with a few pieces of wood. and no wooden flooring. only the bare floor mud were tamped down hard by the stepping on the mud.

And the one room Egloos had a large size air ventilator up center of a Mushball up side down shape Egloo roofing.
When they prepared a cook meals, they would build a fire center of Egloo.
And the mass of the smoke would going out thoraugh that large air ventilator.

When at meal time, one or two persons would sing a song loudly, preventing from some other's savage neighbor's would come inside the Egloo and joint them eating with out any welcome by them, (as we said, grub snipper's savage.)

Sweat Bathing So often.

In every other day's, men would taking bath as a sweat-bath,
They would build a fire center of the Kazkie while the younger ones would hauled a wood for them sweat bather's into the Kazkie.
And they would open up the window,
a window was made from walruse large intestines taned.

These bather's takes off their clothing and sitting around outline the big fire which is flame heated the whole room of the Kazkie.

every man bather had fine Shaveing's, or fine weeds for their rubbing rag's.
and a wooden Bucket of water for their future use. and cooling off.
Every bather's would get plenty of sweating under the heat. and every one of them would splashing on with cold water.
They would stayed there and kept sweating until they get pretty well intoxicated from the Smoke, and over Sweating, or over heat.
And they would run out doors for a fresh air taking

breath. and they stayed out doors sprawled on the ground as they taking ease or half drunk,

Clothing and hunting.

Many of walrus was crowling on all along the Beach, and undisturbed by the hungery Nunivak Savage Eskimos.
also many of other wild games were roaming around in near by the village undisturbed.

And there were many of dead walruses adrifted ashore and untouch by the hungery savage Eskimos.
because, these Nunivak Savage Eskimos way far from the to make a better living in them days.
and never knowing of how to saved some meat, and put it away for the future use in period of winter grub.

Sometimes, Foxes, and Bears would come down to the beach and found the dead walruses, and would eaten up some dead walruses in many nights.
In the morning When day light they would run up to their holes.

Nunivak Savage Eskimos Were living very poorly.
Each man and his wife they had a one parkie.
Were made from Squirrel's skins.
large enough for the both man and wife to
Crowl inside the parkie used for the Beds at night's
When they retire.
And they got a one pair of mukluk's (a Eskimo Shoes)
to used each mom and wife.
When a man stayed at home, his wife would used the
parkie and Mukluks when ever shee working out doors.

Kickloonak became to Teacher.

Kickloonak began to teach the Nunivak Savage
Eskimos the way of better living
And those savage Eskimos could understand the Cape
Prince Wales Alaska Eskimos language as Kickloonak
understand them. is only makes a difference words of lisping.
he teaching them about how to utilized a stone
age tools to make a useful things.

teached them how to
Make Kayiaks and Oomiaks. and how to hunt for game.
He teach them many things he know. to make a better liveing as he use to know at cape prince Wales alaska in his home

Finally, he found a nice looking young women for his wife.
So he stayed with that young women fathers and mathers in at their home.
And he never deserted aged adopted father and mather, that one who saved his life from the hand of Savage Eskimos.
And also that aged adopted father and mather were very dear to him as their own son.

Kickloonak became a Medicine Man.

When baby appeared in the mother womb of Kickloonak wife.
Both the old folks were getting worrying every other days.
And Kickloonak never know why they worrying for.

After eight moon's or months,
The old man begined to Sharpening his Butches knife in Morning's and evening's.

In one night Kickloonak asked his wife why her father kept Sharpening his Butches Knife for?
That's a surgical instrument Knife, "She said in a grief manner.

When time's come. She said. My father will operate me to cut open my womb and take the Child out savely.
If I lucky, "I will live once more as others did like wise
So Kickloonak did not said a word.
He was only thinking hard, and he figured what to do with his wife When times Come.

finally after nine moons Kickloonak wife begined to severe suffered from the Child labor pain.
Then the Old folks beginning troubles from fear, and they were mourned loudly then before.
And they were ready to aperate on to their doughter with the Butches knife,
No! Kickloonak said to them, you both just go out door's

and wait, until I calle you to come in.
They were not hesitate to go out doors, until Kickloonak forced them to go out doors.
Then, he told his wife, do what I tells you to do, and fallow my instructions, his wife ~~was~~ said yes, Willing to obey his rules.
That day baby was borned, and that mother was saved uncut, saved by her own husband.

And Kickloonak going out doors to tell the old folks to come inside the Egloo.
Unexpectedly, he saw a many of Nunivak Savage Eskimos were already surrounded their Egloo in circle round, as if they were ready to mob him if his wife died from the Child birth.

Kickloonak whispered the old folks to come inside the Egloo to see the young Child.
So they go inside the Egloo, and found the Child and the mother were both saved.
With out a words, both of them run out and they told the mobs whats they saw.
Then the mobs went away, and go home.

From that time Nunivak Savage Eskimos called him a Medicine Man, which is drifted from the Cape Prince Wales Alaska.
But he was not medicine man, he only knew little about a human nature, what he learned a little at his own home,

Ever since Kiekloonak became to great helper amongst to Nunivak Island Eskimos.
Ever since they called him Medicine man.
He was restless, and he willing to help them Eskimos women who bring forth born a Child.

Many time, he used to saw some women's has a one, or two, or three, long scar's marks in each side of thier Navel's
Those long scar's mark proved that they use to cut abdomen, or womb open up to take a Child out from the mother. As Cassarian birth.
When the mother lucky to healed up she lived little awhile, and bring forth some more Children.
Sometimes mother died in first Child, and Child saved.

Some years afterwards his wife borned him five Children's.

One day. he talking to Nunivak Island Eskimos that he want it to go visit his home a Cape prince Wales Alaska.

They was said No! but his says I most go visit my home, and I will come back again some times.

So they let him go,

When he start out to cross to mainland.

Every one of Eskimos were crying in mournfully,

Because he was a greatest helper amongest to these Eskimos, Now he went away from them, and departed. He also left his wife and family behind.

For whole Summer long he voyaged along the coast he Maded to his home at Cape prince Wales Alaska and he covered more then four hundred's miles distance round the Coast with his Kayiak.

When he arrived to his home at the Wales Alaska he told them of his own peopl, about these Story, of how much they were hard time in the floe Ice. and how many day's they were adrifted away,

And how his companion's got killed.

And he told his peopl every thing that he knew, and what he learned about the Nunivak Island Savage Eskimos life.

So Kickloonak failed to go back to Nunivak Island account of his getting old age.

Ever since the Cape prince Wales Alaska Eskimos, and Nunivak Island Eskimos became to enemy's between themselves.

Because the Wales Eskimos wante it to even with the Nunivak Island Eskimos one who killed them the innocence adrifted suffered Eskimos.

Some years afterward's, Wales Eskimos did even with them. When few Nunivak Island Eskimos did landed at the Cape prince Wales Alaska.

Also they were lost and adrifted to at the Wales Alaska way's, and When they land it at the village they killed by under the hand of Wales people,

ever since they were in that way believing get even with and killing between them two villages until the White Man law to stoped them in not many years ago.

(the ended)

Chapter one.

(Eskimo History)

The Story of Charm of Beads,

Discovered by Lost young lady her
(Ponic.) Name from poolazak Alaska.

Wrote by Michael. F. Kazingunk.

Page first. (1.)

Eskimos believed a many years ago how God in heaven was helping some helpless Eskimos.
Even to lead those uncivilize human Eskimos to discovered some key to the love of Charmes to wear in early days.

We will see now of how the poor Eskimo Woman who discovered the Charm of Beads in years and years ago.

(Begin.)

A Man and his wife both Eskimos who were the first persons build thier Igloo on the coast of poolazak ground.
The poolazak is the smallest village Eight miles east coast from the Cape prince of Wales Alaska.

They had moved down from the Cape prince of Wales village on account of her husband who jealously and mistreat on his wife in cruel ways.

This young and pretty lady name was ponic, (Ponic.)

And had no fault to make her husband mad from jealousy for every other days ever since they were became husband and wife.

So they had moved away from the big village of Wales Alaska.
Seeking for a peaceful settlement.

And so they were all by themselves that stayed at Poolazak. nobody around them.

One day he told his pretty wife not to weep or mourn over her lonesomeness, or from love of her former sweet heart Which is live at the Wale village.

And he told her, I'm going to mark you with black charcoal for the time being, across and under your eyes.

So this mark will tell easyly that you have been mourning while I'm away hunting for Game.

(he marked her.)

In first morning before he went out to seal hunt, he did marked her face in cross way under her eyes with the granulated charcoal.

he told her, the mark should not be wipt off until he come back from the hunt.
Same day he went out for the Seal hunt out to the Ice.

During that day Ponie working around the Igloo as she should work as other's a good clean women, to cleaning around the Igloo.

During the working she began to sweating over her face, And she forget the charcoal which mark in across under her eyes.

In this moment, she wipted her sweated face with her hands,
Same time as she was remembered her marked face.

And she began to over come by fear. "because this

mark should not be remove or wipt out before her husband come back from the seal hunt.

So she change her mind to wash her face nice and neat to put fresh paint over her under eyes to replace the first one.

In quick, she washed her face nice and neat.
and then she leaned over to her seal oil lamp to see her face as use the oil for the mirror

So she paints it her pretty face right across under her eye to replace the first paint.

When she is thinks satisfactory about the mark should be perfectly replaced the first paint then shes quite painting her face.

In the evening her husband were came home with the two seals.

Soon as he intered the Igloo he look it up his wife face mark.

one of a sudden he said to her, "I saw yours first mark has been wipt out.

and you have been replaced with a new paint. with out a another word, he grabed her and he

beat her up furiously until her pretty face swallen up and blue.

And that will fix you a little better! he told her.

Ever since he treat her that way for two years until She brought forth borned a Child of baby boy.

(She run away.)

It was a summer, she had plant to run away from her cruel and bad husband.

In that time her husband has been hunt out to sea with his Kayiak.
ponie took her pack sack made of seal skin, and

fill it up the sack with a dried meat, and seal oil,
Woment knife a (Olloo.)
And her needles and a Sinews, and pair of long
water proove Mittens, and pair of Shoes, a Mukluks.

So Ponie left her baby boy behind at the Igloo,
When she went out from the Igloo, she went down

to the Beach.
And she walked along the beach in nearer to the
sea breakers to kept her tracks wash away by

the breakers,
So that her husband wont fallow track her foot print

marks to pursue her.

During the day at noon She came to the high cliff,
and found a tunnel under neath it little

above the high water mark.
So. Ponie intered the tunnel, and she kept walked
on and on, until the day light disappeared behind
her in through that tunnel.

She was very exhousted and tired from the first day walking.

Finally she stopt, and eat her lunch from her bag sack under the pitched darkness.

Then she retired to layed down on the bare hard stone floor, and she use her bag for the pillow.

When she woke up, she had little to eat her breakfast, And after breakfast, she took her belonging and starte

off again toward toe inter the tunnel.

on her way she retired, and slept in three times and she not knowing of how many days she has been traveling thosough that tunnel.

any way. She figured that She has traveled three days.

In fourth days. She began to stamping on to the very small size oval stone.

She reached down, and picked one hand full of them oval stone.

and she put it one into her mouth played around

for awhile until she discovered the stone has hole through the center.

Now, She was think this might be a curio or precious stones.

She take her pack sack down, and she took it out one side of the mitten.

as she knelt down she fill it half full of that long Mitten with those strange stones.

Afterwards, Ponie kept on journy, and she walked and walked until she passed those small oval stone.

She were not stamps on them oval stone any more and left them behind.

So she kept going on walking slowly for a long while.

until she began to stumpt on the deferent size stones,

And right away, she knelt down, and took one stone,
It was no longer she discovered this stone is long and narrow, and had a hole right into the center,

In the moment, she took it out other mitten from her pack-sack, and fell it half full.

And she kept on going straight ahead in the tunnel, and her way in that tunnel She discovered five

deferent kind shape of strangest stones under the pitch dark tunnel floor.

And she had full this two long mittens with thos strangest stones that she so solicitous to know what they were really it was, or looks alike.

She never know how many days she had traveled in through this Tunnel.

at the last, she had only one more meal left enough for her which she had it in her pack-sack.

So, she getting worrying about the starveing inside that tunnel, and she dont know of how long she going to take the traveling through the tunnel.

So she stopt and rest, and slept on the floor of the Tunnel in under the darkness.

When she woke up she eat her breakfast. This time she left two more times meals which is contain in her grub bag.

So she rossed up, and began to long walk again. She walked on took her time.

Later, she begin to saw very small light object a head of her.

She increase the walking faster towards to the Welcome day light.

The small light front of her were getting larger and larger.

She was so tired when she made it to out side of the tunnel.

She saw the land was deferent indeed, and there was a long beach, and many of drift woods were pilled

all along above the beach.

And the grass and leaves were green yet. it shows that was mid summer.

and that she saw the land was mystery land. When she was look ~~at~~ back at the tunnel,

The tunnel was gone and disappeared completely. And she was thinking now that she has been mere

dreamed, or she had been asleep, and just woked up now from the long sleep.

No! the other thought told her that she has not been sleeping, and dreamed that long.

So she want it find out sure that she has not been dreamed.

She set down on the log, and she begin to search for those mittens from her pack sack. which is contained with a Mysterous stones.

When she took it out one of the long mitten, it's sure enough the one mitten was brim full with the many

of different wonderful collored and sizes jewels.

When she saw them jewels she almost cry out from panic surprised to see those jewels.

There were some large size. medium and small, and some real round, some long shape objects.

In that time she thinks that she is going to keep them forever no matter where ever she might be.

Before night down, she build small shelter, out of drift woods to stay in, and sleep for over night.

Next morning when she is going out doors she discovered a fresh dead Seal on the Beach.

So she was very delighted over for that dead Seal to eat. She went down to the Beach, and draged the Seal up

to her Shelter.
She took her Olloo a Woman flint knife, and she

cut it up the seal, and dressed for the sun to dry. Some of the meat she cooke it over the camp fire The fire she build it to yanked out from the dry wood. and she is ax to roast meat, becouse she had no cooking pot with her along from home.

It was first time since she left from her home she ever eat cooked meat over the Camp fire

For every morning, and every other days she has found

dead Seals and oogruks front of her Shelter.
And next days she found some Rabbits, deer.
in back of her shelter.

When she is found them dead Animals they always
fresh and bleeding on their nose, and no other wounds

could be found in them animals bodys.

And some strange person has been killed them for her to eat.
or made her living.

And let her found them in beach and back of her
shelter.

During the summer she dried plenty of meat for her
to eat, and oil for her Lamp. Skins for her clothes.
and sinews for her thread to sewing.

So she build it up small nice and warm Igloo
out of the drift woods for to staying in during the
winter.

When her Iglow got all done she move into her new warm Iglow.

She begin to work on thos pretty jewels, at first she made a thread out of deer sinew.

Afterwards. she stringed thos pretty jewels as for the Charm of Neklace, and also for the Bracelets.

Largest Beads for the men Charm of Crowns.

When she had it all stringing she hunged them all on the Wall as for the decorating her clean little Iglow.

Afterwards. she had nothing else to do accept sewing some Leathers for her own new good dresses which she has tanned leathers from the Animal skins.
And she staying peaceful, and happy feeling every other days.

Every once in while, she would goes out doors, and found some dead Animals not far from her Iglow.

And who could be to bring that dead Animal to her for her food?
She has been wandering about this strange person for great helpful to her.

That person cannot be seen an anytime, must be good hearted and pited on her to make a living.

Many times when she is going out doors in the morning She would looking around for that person in out line of her place.

But, she would not be seen of any person even who person walked away from near her place.
a strange indeed. She would thought.

Any way, she lived in all winter long happy as can be, and nothing wrong bother her.

until, When spring time come,
One early clear morning she went doors, and looked

around in out line of her place again.

As she looking around, and her eyes discovered a Kayiak which is comeing towards to her.

Seems to this man in the Kayciak paddling study, and continenly,

It was not take a long this man and Kayiak arrived in front of her down the beach.

And was not hesitateing to landing on the Beach, But he only called her to come and get into his Kay--iak.

So she got fear, and she answered him that she will not go along with any strangers who come and bate her to come along with him.

The stranger said to her, that me the person who bring thor games to you for make a liveing that long.

And you will come along with me to my home.

So. ponie begin to believe this man words, and she

took her jewels, and few belongings and come down to this man in Kayiak.

She got in the Kayiak behind this man.
And they depart from the Beach slowly.

This was bay which they crossed in that day.
When they arrived at this man home she learned

this was wealthy person, and no neighbor.
he had four store cache which builded up high from the ground.

Same as always had a cache in the Cape prince of wales Alaska village.

So this man told her all about those four cache.
he said.

This four cache is full of Fur and skins for the future use When need it.

And also he told her, help yourselve to make a new dresses if you only want it. help yourself.

Also he showed her large room meat storage, and cold storage.
And he said to her, there is one cold storage a

little yonder it is forbiden, dont go there if you can help it.

And only one rule I told you not to go there. that's all, he said.

And then they both intered the large Igloo.
She learned the Igloo was very clean, and neat.

Make yourself home, this man told her a welcome words.

Same evening after supper he told her everything about of how he found her very first day when she is came out from the Cave.

He told her of how he kept helpt her to bringing those animal to make her living in secret ways.
Then she begin to think this man was good man indeed.

even willing to help of any helpless persons.

Also he told her not to think about that he is going keep her as wife, But he said that he is going to kept her as sister. and fatten her up.

So she was believed his words, and her feared was gone, and she thanked him very much.

Afterwards, they lived and work togathere for only one moon.

New visitor.

One early in the morning this man went out hunt with his Kayiak at the sea.

And ponie. this young lady begin to work around in out doors.

one of a sudden, She begin to hear some small tune whistling from under the high cache.
When she turned. her eyes found a strange young. —

man which is standing there and whistling at her.

So, he motions her to come to him.
She walked over and confronting him.

He was nice looking young man, and dressed with White Squirrels Skins.

I come here to meet you, this young man said to her.
and to take you away from this bad man.

No! she answered him, this man is nice man I ever saw, and he has been saved me from the death of starvation.

Beside, he has brought me in here for my nice home and also, he is peaceful conduct to treat as he is my own brother.

And you are a stranger come here, and tring to fool me.

No! he said to her. I was the one who next person to try to save your life, and brought you some hand-

land Animal to feed you from the first day and to the last day until this bad man brought you here from the other side this bay.

Who are you? She asked him. and he answered her. I'm the man who welling to help some hapless ladys. and others of human hapless persons.

And you thinks this man is nice man. No! his is killer of human peopl.
"He was still talking to her as her own speach of her own language.

If you are not believed me I will show to you what this bad man has done to the poor womens in cruel ways.

Look at little yonder there its one of those meat cold storage it was forbidden.

And he told you one time not go there and look inside the cold storage.

Come! I will show it to you, and you will beleive it

what I was telling you about this man is not human being, But he can lived like human.

So, this young man lead her over to the forbidden cold Storage.

And when they arrived, young man opened up the forbidden cold storage Strong door.

Look inside! he told her.
When she looked inside she saw a many of dead

bodys and naked human female which is piled on to the another.

She screamed loudly as she saw them dead naked female bodys.

Right away the young man Shut the strong door.
Beleive it now? he asked her. yes! she said.

This bad man you called him a nice man. he is human flesh eater, hater, killer.

and he likes them most more than any kind of animal meat to eat. specially female flesh.

First, he feeds them, and fattened them up before he kills them, and piled them up that way. as you saw them inside the cold storage.

Later on also, he will do you the same as this first ones.

Now go home, and dont tell the bad man that I come and visit you.

Next morning I will be here and I will wait for you to come.

Remember now, When this bad man goes out hunt and little later you take your belongings and come to me, I will be waiting here in same place, and same ground under this high cache.

So ponie going home, and prepare for a supper. On afternoon this bad man from the hunting.

As soon right after he took it off his hunting clothes ponie served a supper the best food she had cooked.

This time he seems to be felt very happy, and sometimes he would tease her.

And pinched her around in her pretty body.
Oh! sweet young lady. how you are nice and fat,

he would said to her

So she is not trying to fear for him, and she was pretending happy in under her frightfulness feeling.

She thought this night is last night for he to live.

But this bad man stopt teasing her.
And he said to her. tomorrow morning I will go out hunt again.

please! tell me your favored food to eat that I may bring it home for you.

Pleas! She said: my favored food is little Smelts, SMELTS.
a small fish.

And I wished to see you bring them fish home
many of them.

don't worry. I will bring fish home tomorrow
if I found them school of them at the sea.

Next early in the morning this man woked up early,
and went away with his Kaziak out to the Sea.

Notes. to readers, this Eskimo History told by the Ancient
Cape prince of Wales Alaska Eskimo trikes over and over
again. until many of Eskimos learned this story.
This story might be truth or not.
But this story told to the Eskimos by the ponic a young Woman
who lost and came back to her own beloveing son.
with a many of beads jewels for the Charms.
This young and pretty lady came back after she had learned many
things of bad and good.
and something strange powerful was kept on helping her
until she came home from the long journey.

under way to leave the bad man.

Ponie put her all the jewels in her small pack sack and went out door.

When she was looking around She found the same young man which is awaiting her under the high cache.

She almost run to meet him. over there! he told her. over there is my big bird skin.

in a hurry they both hand together and came to the the big bird skin which is laying flat on the ground lifeless.

It not take long, this young man change and transformed into the huge bird.

Now go inside of my amongst the feathers. he told her in hurry.
So she did not wait long She climbed up amongst to the huge feathers, and she grabed hold one of them huge tuber of feathers.

When she sit still. the huge bird told her not to looking around, and keep her eyes shut. so she did what he told her to do.

In slowly the huge bird took off from the ground. and glid upward for ascend high in the sky.

Other huge bird pursue them.

While they were going. this huge bird said to her, Now there he is coming to pursue us.

What ever you do, never try to look at him. So she was thinks she want et to obey him what ever he commind her what to do.

Little later on. she heard a strange bird voice skrilling behind them.

She was gete very epited from the feard, But this huge bird told her not to get scare.

little while later, this pursuer loud Skrilling sounds in

very close by them.
I gets you yet both of you, this Bad bird said to them,

In the second, this huge bird twist, and dropt fast down and down.

When he leveled, the bad bird was way high up above them in the sky,

Onept attempt, he dropt on them head first, howl and shrilling same time. And he missed them not far behind.

He was attempt to fight them continuely until he was so tired,
finally he went back where he came from.

Saved! this huge bird said to her as he is very glad.

In same day at noon, this huge bird landed on top the very steep mountain.

Ponie, came down from the huge bird back with her small bag in her hand.

She saw the ground was very much level, and large room.

And the one big Igloo, and the two high cache. which is remained right in the center of the flat ground.

This young man discarded his huge bird skin in on one of them high cache

And both of them walked down the large Igloo, and entered ~~through the narrow~~ tunnel entrance up to the large hall.

Ponie. discovered a four young ladys which staying in that big Igloo. and all were almost nake. and

only they wearing shorts made from fine leather.

My wifes! the young man said.
I have gathered them from the four different places. North. South. East. West.

And you are is fifth one the most pretty young lady.

He made oath.

Now you pretty ladys! he said in loud voice.
peace be with you all! and love one another.

and live together as one person. and be happy
that we may live long live.

As soon as he stopt said this words.
one of them young ladys motioned her to come hither
in her side.

So she did sit down along side of her.
she learned little later, she was leader or boss of all
this three pretty ladys.

Take your clathes off, and stay nak as we are,
the was tell her this new comer.

And you must obey the rules in here please.
she told her that she should obey all the rules in that
big igloo.

As she took her clothes off a leader given her shorts to wear on.

After she take her bath, she was make as this four young ladys.

Only all wearing shorts were made from fine tanned leather.

And the big Igloo warm from the heat by the four Tallow oil stone Lamps.

Also the large room were very clean as respectible. None of the loose hair or dirt cannot be seen on the wooden smooth floor.

The same evening each one of ladys prepare a supper from the Land Animals meat, and is made many

different kinds to eat.

They had enjoyed their supper in during that night. And young man he very pleased his good supper

When next morning young man went out hunt with his huge bird skin on.

This new comer a ponie took her small bag and she pulled out her same beade jewele, she gave her

~~some~~ companione some of her Charm of beads Jewele. Each one ladys had necklace and Bracelete. And she had many more left in her bag. When they had weared a Charms of Beade they were very much of joyous tidings.

And the leader said to them ladys. Wait till young man come from the hunt.

I think he well surprise to see you girls Charming with necklace and Bracelete you has weared in the first time.

Same evening young man came home from the hunt, and brought home with many Geese.

When he come inside the Igloo he saw this girls were

Wearing and Charming with beutiful beads necklace and Bracelets in around them.

He was delighted, and admired of those pretty young ladys who charming with the pretty Beads.

And he looks more love the young ladys as ever.

They lived ... very happy ever since in Eighteen years, until one morning a visitor come and visit them right after the young man goes out hunt for the Game.

(A Stranger came and visit them)

A Strange pretty young lady came and visit this girls.

Oh! pretty young ladys. she said to them.
do not touch me I'm only come and to tell you

a warnings,
One more moons, this young man will kill you for his Gods burn offering.

If you only obey my words, and advise.
There is only one way you can save your life, and

follow my instruction that I tell you what to do.

First, you will prepare for escape to make a long rope
plaid it out from the sinews.

Make it long enough reach down to the flats from
this top of mountain.

Second, one or two of you ladys make a strong
leather Mittens to prevent from the worn out your

hands long slide down.

After she had advised them ladys, she went out.
And the leader of this lady said to the others.

I think this visitor might told us the truth.
We better underway now to prepare us to escape.

So they begin to work fast.

Three of them ladys begin to plaiting sinews for make a rope.

And two of them ladys begin to saw mittens out of strong leather.

Befor the young man come home from the hunting Game ladys put it away thier material good work in the cellar

or under the floor,
And they swept the floor nice and neat.

In every other days, they would work fast on them rope and mittens when thier husband goes out hunt for the Game.

For one whole moon, or one month, they work until they thought that was enough now rope and Mittens.

Next early in the morning the leader woked up the young man, and she told him that she like to eat fresh White Whale meat.

he said. he will try, and to bring one today if he find one.

So he went hunt same early in the morning.

As soon as he went away with his huge bird skin on
This five ladys dressed up in hurry, and took

those Jewels, and knifes, and Rope, and mittens,
went out doors.

They tied one end the Rope on the solid stacks of
wood, and hung the whole Rope downd along side
the high cliff.

This leader went down first slide down on the Sinew
Rope with the strong leather mitten on.

She maded savely down to the level ground.
So this others slide down too one at the time.

And they all run in hurry down towards to the small
River in near by.

On the way going to the River they saw the huge bird
which is comeing home with the holding one White Whale.

Its not take long this huge bird spot it them who
seen away towards to the Small River

Oh fair ladys! he shout it at them in loud voice.
Soon as I bring this whale at home you all will be
a dead ladys.

He still flying towards to his home.

Main while, this four fair ladys gained up thier
swift running down to the River,

When they come nearer to the River,
This big bird come and pursued them, and he was
come down fast towards them fair ladys.

This fair ladys made to the River Bank in time.
They were so tired when they found a small cave
in the side of the small diff.

This cave was not long was in.
But big enough to hold this five maids.

They stayed inside this cave to avoid from being sight it by the huge Bird the youngt man thier husband.

Its not take long, this huge Bird arrived in front of the cave Where the maids were hideing.

(Notes to reader. Ekimo Storys said as a jeneral rule, in early day When human transformed into the huge bird or any other large Animals Which cant not transform back to the human form When he or she attacked the other human being.)

So this young man a huge Eagle or bird did effected by the human killing lust system.

By this time he cannot transform back to his natural human form.

His huge skin has stucked fast on him.
Which cannot taken off by now from his body any more.

Because his murderous system in his mind.

So he begin to clawing them fair ladys out from the cave.

But his legs were not long enough to reach them with his huge claws.

Finally he went down to the middle of the River, and he spread his huge wing accrose the River to shut it off the water flowing.

And he said to the ladys.
Oh. fair ladys! Now you will drown inside of that cave.

This fair ladys saw that water was getting high tide rapidly.

Those fair ladys were over come by the great fear now. And they never know whate to do.

So. Ponie, this beade discoverer went out side, and said her prayer to God up heaven for help.

When she stoped her said prayers.
The water begant to freezing fast.

And this huge bird ignored the water were freezing to Ice all around him.

Until he could not free himself out from the Solid Ice in all around him.

So he attempt to get free from the frozened Solid Ice.
But he couldn't even crack the Ice with his whole strength force.

Then the fair ladys ran out from the Cave, and watche the huge bird which is struggle hard best he could.

Oh fair ladys! he shout it in loud voice,
I'm dieing now in this day.

But I hope you all ladys going in savely ways.

Little lader, he was died from from the sudden froze.

So this five fair ladys away from that place, and they walk towards to where the Sun Sits in evenings.

At night's they used the Dipper a seven Stars for thier compass to traveled straight course.

For many days they traveled until they come to the water front coast.

In the fall the year they arrived at the Poolazak village.

The pupolation in that village has been gaining while this lady has been away.

And her Cruel husband has been died sometimes This little boy her son has been growing big, and has a wife nice looking young women.

When this young man saw his own mother he was Welcome her.

(End.)

So this Story Spread fast in all over the place about that lost women has been come back home from the long lost.

people was surprised about this (ponic) come back from the long lost, and was a still young lady, Comeing home with this four young ladys,

people seems to thinks they were all looks alike Charming with the strangest pretty Beads in around their necks and wrists

So this lost lady (ponic) she Crowned her son with the Largest Beads,

Ever since the New styles Eskimos ever found and learned in that time.

Begined from the ponic, who lost and come back.

That why in early days. Those Beads are very valuable to amongest the Eskimos in any place at Siberia and Alaska.

(end.)

Ms 197
FLDR 4

Both of them Boats unable to go through the
Ice for make it to the Siberian Coast
Beach. Both the Boats was heading for
Dizmuff of East Cape of Siberia.
Both the Ships just stand by out side
Solid Ice. for four days and nights
When Dinner Time. Mr. Mashie. Karaieff disgusting
little. Oh, lets go back to Nome. We can't make
to Beach. So many Ice like this around here
I thinks so too. Skipper Charly said
Let me explain to you little. if you want me
to. I said. go ahead. Karaieff said.
don't you see. this many Ice came down
here from North. force it down here by
strong North wind. and strong current
of water make pressed against to Land in East
Cape. that makes a impposible to any
Boat make it go Through the for land at beach
I tell just. I can Judge myself. when
this many Ice. pass the heavey Ice pressure
when it goes. Ten or fifteen miles down—
South below that Ice may scattered
little and maybe open leads down below
may be. may be. every one said maybe.
Lets go and see. Karaieff said.
If We go to Beach and through the Ice.
I will give a 44. rifle. mike. he said again

Let me stayed up at Crow nest this time.
I ask Skipper. go up. he said. I put
on my heavey Parkie. and go up mast
to Crow nest. port. I called down. Later on
Study. what course you takeing now?
I ask down below. S.E.By S. he said
go straight ahead now. for half Hour.
Half Haur Later. Capt. Called up. any
Change to go in now? not yet. after
While. I told him. Later on. I saw many
open Leads. and I see three masted
Ship following us behind.
here we are in many open leads now
I call down below. swing the Boat
toward to Land now. I called down
again. Late in eveng we was Anchored
frond of Dizmuff village. Later on. three
masted Ship Anchored also. in all night
We unloading Both Ships. next morning
Mr. Mashie Karaieff. and me. go to shore.
When we land in Beach. here are many
Chukchies surrounded us. And very old
Chukchie Native Grud me. first he ask
me. Who I am. I told him my Name is
Kazingmuk. Oh. Kazingmuk. he said.
I know you. I know Old man your Grand
Father Kazingmuk. and I remember

your Mather name Anewna. one Who that
got hurt. and fell down to Engine
Roam. on the Ship Belvedier.
and I remember her. She got one girl
and one Two year old boy.
is that you the one little boy? yes, that
me. I said. That old man was talk like
English pretty good. Later he told me
his was in one of the Whaling Ships
Long time aga, his name was Sonny-
Boy. Ellin-mello.
Come. he said to me. Come to my House.
When We got up to his hous. Some Natives
come along too. here is my Two Boys and
one girl. all married. he said. and here
is One oldest son of my. his name was Peangowak
he is Great Medicen Man around here.
and his Brother. Name Ka-lo-ey. his just
nice men. and my girl name -
Era-ting-gon. and her Husband name
Row-she-lind. nice man. good Hunter.
and you will stay in my Son inlaw house
Row-she-lind. This winter. stay in his -
House. make you self home. alright.
I stay. I answered. after dinner We go
down to Karaieff Store. after while mr.
Karaieff paid me. 44. rifle. and Shells

Two Hundred pounds of Flour. Hundred pounds of Sugar. tea. Coffee. Tobacco. Matches, Cloth, needles, threads. anything you want little this winter you just come to store and I give you some. Mr. Karaieff was told me. next day. when two Boat got away. Mike McGurk. ask me to Build a Ware House for him Mr. Mike McGurk has been just get off from Hebert and Swansen's Boat as a Siberia Trading Post Hundreds of thousands Dollars worth of goods piled up front of Karaieff Store. just covered over with Tarpaulin.
how much will you pay me? I ask Mike oh. four Dollars a day. good enough? he ask me. I think. I said. you better get five or six natives Carpenters. and I will help you and build em up I told him. Same day. Seven of us Haul Lumbers up from the Beach. around two weeks We complete the Ware House and room for Mike McGurk, after that we filled up goods inside the Ware House
Later on Mr. Mike McGurk paid us in Trade There was Three storse now in Diznuff Charly Carpendales Store. Karyuff & Mashie. Store. Hebert and Swansen McGurk. Store

That Charly. Carpendale Came from America
some time long ago. he has a Chukchix
Wife good Women. and has five Childrens
oldest one is fifteen year old girl Miss Molly
Carpendale. nice girl. good nature. good-
worker.
Mr. Charly Carpendale was nice man too.
treat every body nice. every body like him
he got his own Store.
When I meet him. he talk to me nice.
he said to me. any time if you need some thing you.
just come around here I will gave you some
something you need. thank you very much I told
him. During. same fall. every young mens running
foot races. when they all arrived. they started
some Wrestling. They Wrestle pretty nearly America
style catch as catch a can. But. each got to keep
stand up. try to keeped from thrown down
on ground. them peaples got nothing to do.
But. they got to keeped Exercise for every
other day. try to keeped fit. good life and
healthy. I acquainted with them peaples for
some time. one day I join in for foot racer
We went up about three miles around Beach
mark the Line, and line up and go. We run.
after We run about miles. Those Boy getting
fact. faster than befor. I cant hardly keep
it up with them. Saterday. I was way behind

them boys.. When I arrived Charly Carpendale
laugh at me. Whats the matter mike? he said
I just can't keeped up with these Boys. I said.
after while boys wrestle. they starts from
youngers boys. then come to big men
I never wrestle. just watching them.
Every day. they feat race, and wrestling.
until Snow Covered ground.
here are some East Cape Natives come for
Trade sells their skins to Mr. Karaieff.
and to Charly. and to Mc Kurk.
and I was helped Mc Kurk selling
his goods to East Cape Natives
We buy some Black little Tom-cods.
from Natives. for travelers Dog feed.
We trade them Tom-Cods one sack full
for one dollar in Trade. one
Seals skin. 25¢ in trade. Oakruk skin for
$6.00 in Trade. raw hide. 25¢ cent pound
in Trade. pair Mucklucks. $2.00 in Trade.
Trading goods cost in Mc Kurk store
Cube Sugar cost. 35¢ per pound.
Tea. $1.50¢ per pound. Matches. 25¢ package
Can a Velvet 25¢
Everything is Cost plenty around Siznuff
What can we do? Natives talks one to another
Trade that all. We can't get goods from nowhere

only from here, they said.
Oh, they keep coming in to trade with those White Mans Traders around Diomeff.
Some Natives Chukchies coming from Whaling Station. Ten miles over land opposite from Diomeff. there are many Chukchie. that village called Whaling Station.
One Man and his wife I know them very well When I was little boy. they used to belong to Big Diomede Island. that man his name was yoky-tay-kie. nice fat little fellow. and his Wife good Woman too. Both good nature yoky-tay kie, told me that I can come to them any time. I want it to.
Nov. 2. 1920. very cold Weather. Freezing all over, and good Weather.
Its has been Freezing for Two Weeks
Nov. 18/1920. Morning. one Chukshie boy bring good News from Whaling Station.
he says that many Chukshies killed some Big Whales over in Whalen. that was a proper name that place. Whalen. We call it Whaling Station.
News spread all over in Diomeff villages - many of us going went over to Whalen village. So, we can get some meat and Muktuk.
(Muktuk mean is Whale skin) Black, good to eat.
When we arrived, I got my breakfast at

Yoky-Tay-Kie. home. sure he was welcome me. after Breakfast Yokytaykie ask me - to help him houlling some Whale meat and Muktuk. all we can. sure I said, sure I will help you. Soonest we get ready our dogs and Sled we both went down to young Ice. When we arrived at Ice, I saw. Ten dead Whales floating different places.
Many persons working, Cutting Skins, and meat. here and there every bodys is working.
Yokytaykie and me was starting cutting Skins too. it was fine day, North Westerly wind.
young Ice just getting thicker and thicker.
I saw, Many man Chukshies Watching in on small open water for The Whale Blow her Sponts. every once in While Bow heads Whales Blow her Sponts here and there Chukshies had a Bomb Gun in his hand running here, and there, for every half hour they killed one Bow head Whale.
Many of us Chukshies and me keep cutting Whale Skin and meat. Keep pile it up whate we belonging of carcus.
When Yokytaykie and me got enough meat or Carcus. I ask Yokytaykie. let me starts to Houling Carcus to his home now, he said. sure starts Houling those Carcus now-

with his Dog Team and sleds.
For, night and day I keeped hauling back and forth. I saw. many Natives keeped Hauling Whale Carcass too with thier Dog Team and sledges
So, next morning, Young Ice Crack close to main strong Ice.
It was North Westerly Wind Change to South-Easterly Wind, for very quick wind getting stronger off Shore wind.
So many Bow Head Whale Bones and Carcus not yet haul it up to main Sand.
That makes every Chukshies Natives fear for Ice will take along with the many Bow Head Whale Bones and so many Carcus.
I think, the young Ice will go out now.
I told Ojokytay Kie. We better both go home now. No. dont scared for Ice going away with us. and So many Carcus
I heard some Chukshies Natives talk about this Ice to stop it. from go out.
I heard they talk about to stoped the young Ice going away by Seven Medicine man. and Seven Superstitious Chukshies Natives. he told me. ah. I dont believed. I said to him. you just wait and see. believed it or not. he said to me. I will see. if it true. I said.

When I go back to land with my load
I saw that Crack of Ice it only one foot wide
across. When I come back to young Ice
that Crack same lenth yet.
thats funny. I said to myself. thats funny
this Ice never going away. even Wind blow hard
from off Shore wind fourty miles in hour.
When I come to Yokytaykie. he ask me. how
much the Crack now? oh the same. I said.
Later on twenty four Hours after every one called to
one another, signal Calling. to every one go to
Shore. Them Medicine Mans and Superstitions
gave out Ia now. Yokytaykie told me.
Every persons run to shore immediately.
I saw that young Ice getting away now with
Twenty one Bow Heads Whales Carcuser afloating
in young Ice. all of them looks red. all of them
taken skin off by Chukshies Natives.
And all of them Whales Bones taken out and
saved by Chukshies Natives.
We should worry now, We all of us has
plenty meat and Muktuks in
Cold Storage Now. All of them Cold Storage
plumb full. every bodys feel happy.
Later. I learn that nineteen of them What they
killed Whales is Sink. sunken to the Sea.
Twenty one is afloat. and. Whale Bone and meat there

Sowed.
One Week Later. or after. all of them Stores or Traders get busy. buying and Trade Whale Bones from Chukshies Natives.
Whale Bones. is means. Whales tooths. or - Teeths Long slabs 10. 12. or 14 feet Long Black Solid Silk. springy like steel. value to Seven Dollars per pound. Long time ago in Whale ships.
Now. Chukshies Natives sells them for 15¢ per pound to the Traders around Diznoff and Whalen Station.

Dec. 22/ 1920. Diznoff Station & Siberia
Mr. Sonny Boy. Ellin-mello. and his oldest Son. Peangowak Medicine Man.
Starting their oldent styl Celebrations and offering They bring out side half of thier belongs on top of Walrus skin. pile it up many Things. wolverine Skins. Fox skins. deer skins, oakruks skins. Walrus skins.
Flour. Sugar. Tea. Matches, Tobacco, Many kind of Shells for rifles, White Cloth some Calico. Dishes. Cups.

Many Chukchis Natives surrounded out side of Sonny Boys. Ellinmello house
there I saw. Peangowak build some small-

Camp fire on snow. then he looks up to heaven. and talk something or as if he was pray to God above. only few words he says. I dont understand his words what he says. after that. foot racers go.
Later. I saw one man come run fast When he arrived to us. old man Sonny Boy gave him one White Fox skin and one Oakruk skin. and four Boxes of 30-30. Shells.
Next is. Dog races. Winner gets one wolverine skin. Wrestling, Broad Jumps. Shoot targets. Childrens. races. Womens races.
Many kind of Amusements all day. every Winners gets prize. from Mr Sonnys Boy. Ellinmello after supper My Best friend Peangowak told me story about their long time generations. Longalong. ago his fathers Grand fathers was three brother and all of them Brothers believed unseen God up above in Heaven. and all of them was rich. all of them. they dont know how to thanks the God above. So, all of three brothers make peoples feast. one night. and Next day them three Brothers make offering to unseen God up above. give away their half of their property to poor Peoples.

same thing as he did today, he said.
Sence that time, Long ago they make a feast and next day. they make offering to unseen God up above.
and gave away thier half property to the poor peoples. ever sence endless. same as a date today when full moon. December moon.
My freind, Peangowah said. this Children of my will keped the date for forever. for every year. when he stops talking. I said. the date very close to Christmass day. then those Whites civilized peoples believed Christmass day. thats God Jesus Christ Birth day. Long Long ago. that about 1920 years aga. two days from now will be Jesus Christ. Birth day. whites named that date Christmass day. for every year December 25.
oh I see. Peangowah said.
We was talking all evening together about what we know. I said. I got a Bible and small Books. I was beleived unseen God. ever sence when I was remember - till now. and I know few Medicine Man one who got Powered from Powerfull Devils and I know few of Superstitions beleivers

and I know, that I never get help from them
When I was helpless little boy.
Thats only I know unseen God somewhere that
Good God has been keeped help me When
I was need help sence I was a little boy.
this two Gods has got Great powerfull
Devil and up above God. just like. Bad-
and Good. Which side, we like to go now?
I ask him. We go for good God he answered
me. alright. I said. We go Good God.
and treat everybodys right and good.
help one another. same as you great help
to poor Natives today same time that you
give Offering to unseen God up heaven.
sure We will keeped up forever. he said
thank you very much and gave me under-
standing about unseen God up heaven.
Mr. Peangowak offer me his hand. We shake
hand. and after this, I told him, story
about myself, When I finish my story.
he told me his story. about himself.
I learned. him, that he was Medicine man
when he was young till now.
In years ago the Russians make him to be
Officer around here. as a deputy Marshal.
Next day, Peangowak and me went to Whalen
village to see some Dogs racers. and-

foot racers, we got breakfast at yokytayhie house, after Breakfast we went out side to see Dogs racers. and foot racers.
Dog racers and foot racers has been gon-
while we eating Break fast. all the dog racers Dogs has been train ford week befor the day come. and Ten teams come to Whalen for the race from different places. heading for winning race prizes and Ten or fifteen young men come to Whalen all heading for winning prizes it was big price for Dogs racers. and Foot racers. every one of them Whales killers put up big price for the Winner These are Comeing Some one said. few moms watching with their spy-Glass.
There Comeing fast they all said. after while we all can see them now.
When Dogs racers Come near all we can see they Whipping their Dogs with little Whip When their Sleds slide side ways I can see a man sitting middle of sled from snow fly over him. their I saw Two teams far this way from other Dogs racers. ~~than~~ two Dogs racers. Dogs running study full speed. Both of them man keeped crack their small Whips. other team was little behind the other team.

Three Hundred yards more befor come to Winning line. that first Dog Team racer Sled runners broke in two. this man was sitting right middle of the sled. cant see him from snow flying or from the disturbing snow. and halfe broken sled was keeped swinging behind that mans setting in halfe broken sled. broken piece off sled Bounding him from his back. Later he stop his Dogs. and other Team behind him pass by him along side, and stoped over wining line. Oh, some medicine man Bad work again. on that broken sled. my freind Peangowak said to me. and he said. Every time when near first prize winer, some Thing happen. there's some bad medicine man around here. doing this things bad work.

Later on. there are some foot racers appeared far way back. looks to me. long giant snake crawl on snow. Comeing Zig zag. after white, Three foot racers going faster than other broke away from others. Coming faster. few minutes later. Third man from behind broke away from two otheres. he was coming fast, running full speed. he was five hundred yards distance from Winning line

I saw him, he was staggering side ways just like drunken person cant hardly stand still. minute more, there, he fall down on snow head first. one more dirty worke again bad Medicine man. Peangowak said to me again. Them two men pass by him without any try to help him. leaved him behind where he was. Later on. he get up and walk up to the peoples. I saw. his front breast Parkie. blood all over. and he was looks weak and sickly looking.
after while, my friend Peangowak told me that young man was swiftest fastest foot Racer. around Cape Serge. hundreds miles up toward to northwest Coast Siberia
Some dirty Superstitious and bad Medicine man Play with him. just want to see he lost his winning Prize.
same evening we both went back home with his Dog Teams to Diynoff station.

For days. I was studying about what Chukchis Language they have used in their habitation of nature. and I learn how they have accupations of their own system of Life.

Chukchis Huts. Made almost like a Wigwam build. But low and large room.
Inside of that Wigwam room.
There is a one sleeping room. this room Made out of Reindeer Skin sewed togethere hair inside. Walrus Skin flooring.
Two Seal oil Lamps each side of the Walls. still burning night and day. Womens taking Care those seal oil Lamp for all the time. Cooking meat and Tea aboved those Lamps for every othare day.
And. one drift wood log lay front of the room. use that log for enlarge to their Pillows.
When they go to Bed. they have to spread the Heavey Riendeer Skins for mattress on floor. and every body laying down in one row. man and his wife close to the Wall. Childrens in the middle of row in floor.
When any time evening. whole family of Chukchis is staying around in their homes all naked and nudely.
Womens and grown Girls Wearing some kind of very tight and strong Bloomerson.
I found out that no persons cant Wear any kind of clothes inside the Chukchis Huts. it was too Warm to Wear any-

Clothes. And their Dogs laying around inside the Wigwam. out in the big room. All the Dogs were loose in all over the places. They were not Wild. no need no Chain to keep tied up.
and beside. them Dogs never destroye any damages. they were very Well trained by from his master Chukchis.

When fine day's We went out hunting for seals by foot. just walk out about one mile out or more.
Sometimes. Some Chukchis use his Dogs and Sleds for seal hunt When South East Wind.
Because. they need not fear from Ice Will take them away out some place.
It was. in Shore wind. the Ice just jam into wards to Shore.
When We come home every one of the Chukchis bring five or seven seals homes I only bring one or two seals at the time
One day. it was north wind fine clear Weather.
I took my rifle, and. hook and Line and go hunt for seals. just by myselfe.

I go towards to East Cape.
I go about five miles from the village
I found there is one place of open
Water. some Seal was boking up to
surface of water. When I pull out my
rifle I shot one of the Closest Seal.
I was in hurry pulling out my
hook and Line. And throw my hook
to try to put that hook over the seal.
No! Somthing was wrong against
me again. the Line sliped out from
hande. the Line was tangle up befor
all stretching out.
Now, there the seal and my hook and Line
was afloat. I was begin to looking around
for some other person. either some hunter
staying near me.
No. I never saw one.
I made my mind to swame out and get
my seal hook and Line. it was very cold
Weather too. Any way. I take out my
mukluks and my seal skin pants. and
I walk down to edge of Ice. to the water
and I starts to sinks my Legs down to
Cold water. some time I was take out
my Deer skin Parkie on the Ice.
there I was float on cold water. Oh! I cant—

stayed in
a cold water any longer. Right the way
I get up on top the Ice. And put on my
fur Clothes back. I was stayed at water not
more them three minutes. Now. after I put
it on my clothes. I was shivered like
anything. and I was sight it one
man appeared from towards East Cape.
When he stoped to me. he said. What's
the matter.? in English words.
I pointed out to the dead seal and my
Hook and Line were afloating not far
away. See That seal.? I cant catche
him. and my Hook and Line. I said.
Then. he take it out his hook an Line.
and throw his hook over to the Seal.
and hooked the Seal and pull it into
the Ice. after he hooked my Hook and Line
We went home.
That night. the same fellow. told a story
about me to the old man Ellin-mello. and
to his son Peangawak.
that old man Ellin-mello come and
to see me. he was looks mad
at me. and said. say young man
I heard that you was trying to
Swame out to the dead seal and
to get that dead seal on the Ice.

its that true? I said. thats true.
dont go out to hunt for seals any
more in after this. he said. and he
was going to his home.
And after that. I never go out for seal
hunt for a while. becouse, I dont
wants hurt the old man feelings.

One time. Chief Iyangik ask me to move
to his Wigwam house. and have to stay
with them for all the time in during for the
winter. So. I moved
This Chief Iyangik. is very Cross Eyes.
good nature and very well have a native
style property of goods. he has two wifes.
That his oldest wife adopted. Charlie-
Carpendales third youngest doughter.
Shes was nice little girl. nine years old.
Shes talk like Chuckchi language.
And. Iyangik second wife has three
Childrens. Two girls and boy.
Chief. Iyangik told me. If anything I need
I can use. just like I belonged to the
property. So. I thanked him very much
just the same.
He and his oldest wife speaks pretty good
an English.

In every evening both of them were trying to teach me an Chukchi Language. Later. I was learning Chukchis Language very good. Now I can talk to Chukchi to maker them understanding.

One evening. My freind Mr. Peangowak come and visit us. and stay in evening with us. Chief I'yangik ask Peangowak to play his Medicine just for evening amusement. Sure he said.
Now, this Womens Clearedaway floor. and swept the floor to clean.
All the Childrens sit down with the I'yangik second wife in opposite from us to near the Deer Skin Wall. I'yangik and his wife and myself were sit down by close together.
the Peangowak was sit down on the clean floor with his Chukchi style Tom-Tom-Drum. My freind, Peangowak keep time with his Drum and starts to sing a song in Chukchis style. Both the Womens and half Breed girl. all three of them were following the song of Medicine man Peangowak those Chants of songs it was pretty good to listen too

Later on. When they stoped singing.
Medicine man Peangowak ask for
peice of board. No sooner they found
one peice of board from milk box end.
that thick peice.
Let half breed girl holded right in front
of her that peice of board. Peangowak
said that girl. Shes name was Khyimong
in Chukchi name.
Khyimong sit down on the flour
and holding the peice of board right
front of Peangowak.
I saw Peangowak draw a man with his
one finger on that side of the board.
With out any using any paint to draw
picture of man.
Next, he punch him self with big
butcher knife through his body.
Blood was just streaming out free.
We was all watch him doing thise thing
When he pulled out the Butcher Knife
he put his both hands palms on his
wounds the cuts. in few seconds. he
healed up his cuts.
Next, he ask for round rock.
When. they gave it to him. he put that
rock in side of his both palms.

Now, he was working on that round rock just like he was trying to melt some round hard Snow Ball.
This round rock was melted out just like the peice of Ice melted out to water in between his both palms.
This rock was melted out into water and just driping down to on the floor.
and Khyimong take some peice a rag and Wiped the water was on the floor.
Next. Peangowak. ask for thong of rawhide I'yangik. gave him rawhide already made to like Reinders Lasso. round loop in the end of the rope.
Peangowak Called that I'yangik little boy to sit down on the floor.
that boy sit down right front of Peangowak. to facing other way from him.
Peangowak. put the loop of thong over the little boy head to his neck. and tighten thong. This loop was tighten more than ever. still peangowak was pulling the Thong more tighter.
the loop of thong disappeared right into the boys neck of flesh.
Later. the thong out free from the boy neck instantly. without any hurt and cuts the

little boy neck.
Next. peangowak Let the I'yangik make fast the thong of Lasso middle of the ceiling and They loaded up the loop with som seals skins pants.
and tighten up the loop round the seals skin pants and let it hanged there four feet high above the floor.
and they covered them up with large peice of deer skin.
Then. Peangawak grab hold pair of seals skins pants Leging in below side.
and pulled a pair pants down to get fra from others. pair of pants.
I dont understand how he did pull out a pair of pants with out any teared them pants apart from the Thong of Lasso Loop.? When peangowak quit his Show of his medicine man.
We had a mid night meal.
after that. we went to retired and sleep.
Next day. I went to see my best friend peangowak. and I have talking with him. Why dont you go with me to nome Alaska and make a plenty of money? and you can gave the Show this stunts to Public in the big Eagle Hall.

No. he said. I dont need no money and richness. I like to live more longer When medicine man keep doing his play stunts. he never lived long I dont know why, no matter how much he has got power in invisible of magician. even he has a carried along with a greatest of powerful Mercle and system of natur--al of life. No, they never lived long.
I know, all the Greatest magicians and Greatest medicine man lived only average at middle age. and not more then That, you understand now?
yes. I understand you. I said.
So. I'm not ask him any more to come to Nome Alaska with me in next Spring.

One day month of march 10.1921.
Peangowak and me was going to Whalen-station just for visiting. it was in early morning.
Same morning when sun come up and sun shining. there was many Chukchi's Mens and young mens were starts a foot racing in circl aramnd.
they were running make a big circl-

room.
Every one of them was wearing very light fur clothes on. Every one of them has Cane stick in their hands.
So. Yokytaykie and Peangowah ask me to join into foot race in Circel ring.
I inlightening my clothes and join into foot racers in Circel ring.
fourty or fourty five fur were running in circel around the ring.
stamping the hard snow.
We were run for half hour or more until. We stamping the hard snow down to knee high.
the break out loose snow were sink down ward deeper continualy by the runners stamping feet.
finally. the loose snow become a hard snow from the stamping runners feet.
We were running in Circle around more then one hour.
Only, one Chukchi and me was left in the ring. keep running. and more faster then ever. and he was running little ahead of me. he was trying to leave me way behind him.
No. he cant leaved me in way behind

I was tring to keep it up with him
in all my might. and same time I was
keeped tracing of his foot steps mark
behind him. and fallowing him.
So many of Chukchis espectators were
hailing as.
Now, this fast runner Chukchi was getting
more faster than ever. I fallow him
best I couldnn.
after five round in Circle ring he
stoped. and I stoped too.
Hoog! yikyam. Khum nun. nuer ma-
-kin Keel lawull. he said to me.
in Chukchi language.
that mean. Oh! you are a good strong
man. sure, I said. to him.
Next, is Wrestling match. some one said.
I saw one young strong looking Chukchi
was gone down to middle of Circle the ring
naked in upper-body.
and another man was come down to him
and start to wrestling with him and
struggleing with him as a catch as-catch acan
wrestling. for fifteen minutes after. othere
mane were quit, give up. the Wrestling.
Some one of old Man Chukchi. called me
wrestle with this man down there.

I take out my Parkie and my Shirts
and I go down to That Chukchi Wresth
-ing man Champion.
There were no Wrestling referee around.
only those espectators were sitting around.
I know how to wrestling myself for any alway
any style of Wrestling matche.
I learn how to Wresth in Cape Prince of
Wale Alaska. When I was boy.
We all kids use to trained many
kinds of athletes games for every other
night in Kazkie. the big House.
This Chukchi style Wrestling suppose to be
try to keep stand up. one Who get
throwed down. he have to try to throw
other man down. keep wrestle until
other man get all end. and get tired.
the Champion wrestler have to try to
finished all the Champion Wrestlers in
the Competition.
Now. we struggle. I know my tricks.
how to trial. and find out to know how other
man action. Catching. hold. reeling. turnover.
I grab this man right arm with my
both hand. and I pull and pulled him
over my right Shoulder. one sudden.
he fly over my right Shoulder in the air

He was landed on snow head first.
When he get up he looked at me very
Cross. he was mad.
I just smile at him as if I was
good nature. khut-neen. āt-king.
he said to me in Chukchi word.
That mean, you no good.
And. he get back to the Crowd of Chukchis.
Later, in side of half Hour I beat in Wrestling
matches six strong Chukchis youngmens.
There is one middle age Chukchi were come
to me in hurry. he was a big stature
strong looking fellow. his more than six
feet height. soonest he come to me
he grab hold my right arm and pull
me hardest he can pulling.
No. he cant pull me. I was put my
left arm on to his right hand side
arm the fore arm. and press hard my fore
arm as if I was cut a saw wood.
ki-ka! he said. That means ouch!
the hurt. he was using his every strenth to
struggle me. No! he cant throw me down
on Cold Snow. I know very well how
to protect myselfe from thrown down to
the cold snow.
We was struggleing for long time.

finally. he kind a rough action.
I know he was mad.
I feel my good little Heart getting
red hot. I learned he cant beat
me in any time, even. no matter how
much he was mad at me.
either one of us. not yet thrown down
on the cold snow.
Now. my turn. I said to myself.
I grab hold that big fellow wrest
in right hand. and I puted up his wrest
on to my right shoulder for quick
I made ready with that big fellow.
I throw him down to cold snow.
I was landed on top of his right side of
his rib. for quickness I get up.
Ki-Ka. Ki-Ka. Ki-Ka. A.A. he was rolling
back and forth and mooning same
time. Later on. he came to his senses
again. We find out later. I was
broke his two ribs in accidentally.
I quit wrestling with Chukchis.
See. I was kind a scared about other
Chukchis. I thought they was going to
mob me. or do somthing to harm me.
That night, Peangowak and me was
going home together.

say. Kazingmuk. peangowak said to me. dont you know that I say you just broke his two ribs?
I said no. that man was come from North. more further than Cape Serge he was come here for purpose to beat Chukchis Wrestlers around here.
Now. he get it what he looking for. I prowd of you Kazingmuk.
I dont know that you can Wrestling pretty good. you surpriced me.
I can wrestle three different styles.
I told him. thats very good. he said.
I told him how I use to wrestling in Eskimo style. and America style, the catch as catch-can. and I know them all the Wrestling tricks. I was learning the tricks when I was Training in Wrestling. at Cape Prince of Wales Alaska. That fine. he said.

In. mean time I carved Ivory for Charlie Carpendale. for I was needing something I want from him to pay.
Sometimes. I carved some nice Cribbage Boards. put some nice Wild animals-pictures on it.

He likes them Cribbage Boards very much
make some more he was ask me.
I was figuring go to East Cape and
Seal hunting and Walrus hunting with the
Natives in East Cape. I told Charlie.
If you realy figured that way you
wish. I will furnish you some
Brand new 30-30. Rifle and some Cartridges
flour, and sugar, Tobbaco and matches
and tea. some thing you need I will
give it to you.
If you killing some Games. you just bring
me some meat and Walrus tusks.
alright. I do that. I will get ready tommo-
-row. and leaved. I told him. come around
in morning. he said.
Then I was going home
Next morning I went to see Charlie.
sure enough. he given me what I
want and 30-30 rifle. and catridges
Same day some native from East Cape
take me down to the East Cape
And there is one Native was Name Kilti-
kurry. he was a ruler in the East-
Cape. nice man. he got a wife and
doughter and boy. and two of my aged
Nephews.

Kiltikurray ask me to stay with
them for the Spring.
So, I stoped with them.
When the April full moon.
They was preparing for Whale hunting
Every one Natives has Skin Boats and Whale
Boats they were all preparing ready for
Whaling in Bering Sea.
When second moon of May.
We were sailing around at sea.
in front of East Cape.
for whole week study We were sailing
around looking for whales.
One fine day We was sailing Zig-zaging
around back and forth.
finally. We sailing home word. going
homes When We come nearer to main Ice
We saw. one Skin Boat towing one empty
Skin Boat to the landing of main Ice.
before We made a landing along of maine Ice
this Two skin Boats Some many Natives
Was pull them up on Main Ice.
few minutes after, We made a landing
and We pulled up our Whale Boat on the
maine Ice. Then.
We saw. five dead Natives were sprawled
on the Ice.

There is some Womens and Childrens
Were Crying. Crying for there
beloved husbands and Brothers and
fathers. Too bad. too bad. Otheres
and Many Natives Were keep saying.
That night Natives was meeting in one
house. And they let one of the old
man Whaling Skin Boat Crew told
his story. he was
beginning his told story.
While We was sailing around in South
East side of East Cape. looking for
Whale Spouts. There were
No. othere boat was sighted.
We was too far away from the Whaler
sailing Boats. it was still early in moring
We sighted one Whale spouting not fare
from us. So. our Capt. swing our
Skin Boat towards to the spouting
Whale.
later, We come close to that Whale all
The Time When The Whale come up again
it was very close. In that time our
Harpooner stricked the Whale with the
explosive Shell in the Harpoon. it was same
Time other boys took and thrown out some
Seal skins floats. The Pokes to the water-

Now, That Whale was going down to sub-
merged. in few minutes more.
The Whale line got tangled up
some how round in side the Boat.
Every body was excited. never know what
to do.
all at once. The Skin Boat was starts
to submerge. for quick We was
dived down to deep sea.
Later on. Boat was stoped. and starts
going up to surface. it was too slow
finally. We was on surface of sea.
The Boat was up side down. afloating.
I was up to floating two.
When I looking around. I saw, five
dead men was floating. The one of
them is Capt. of the Boat. and that his
Harpooner. and three other boys.
all drowned. five of them.
I saw one man get on top the Skin-
Boat right the way.
And two other boy were hold on to
the seal skin Pokes. the floats.
and I was hanged on to the one loose
seal skin poke.
We was keeped floating for long time
the land was far away up.

We cant do nothing.
There were no other Boat was sighted
That all. the end.
for a while nobody was saying nothing
Later on. another old man the resurrer
Boat Capt. turn and start to tell his.
Story.
We was going to South side from here
to the Beach. I told the boys to
Climb up to mountain side and
looking for Whales.
four boys took the Field Glass and
Climb up.
They was going way up to side of mountain
In after few minutes later. this boys was
Run down quickly fast.
When they come to us. They was saying
They were saw one boat was afloat
up side down. and one man was
moved around on top of the skin Boat.
I told this boys to let's go down and
see for quickest they can make.
So. no sooner. they put it on their
oars. to our locks. and push the
Boat to the water.
My Crews was all husky and strong
boys. eight of them. they starts -

to rowed study.
The Boat just cut the water from going fast.
In side of half hour. We can see a man and the Skin Boat.
Later on. We was come to them.
It was awful looking Things I ever saw. It was five Drowning person Were afloating dead.
There mans was afloating alive.
We picked them up first. and then dead ones.
We have found Capt. of Boat has knife Wound in right throwgh in his Heart.
We was Thought. he have been commited - Suicide with his own Knife. When they sooner submerged into the Sea.
Later. We work fast. as We can work fastest We can make.
We towing the empty Skin Boat to the home wards. and thats all. the ended.
Thats too Bad. Every one of the expectators was keeped saying. Every Natives was very so sorry for them.

Few days after. Captain. Roald. Amundsen. was send for me. he wanted to see me.

that same day I went to see him.
He was in Diznoff Station. and he has been moved down from Cape Dezge by Dogs Team Sled.
he was stanging in one of The Karrieffs Cabin.
When I entered to his place.
he was greet me. welcome me.
Well. hallow mike. K. he said. same time he and I was shakehands. sit down on Chair make yourselfs home. he said.
So. I sit down in the Chair.
say mike. I heard about you, that you was come from home Alaska.. and beside that you know plenty of many things.
and speak an English pretty good.
good worker.
And. did you carved some Ivory for the Mr. Charlie Carpendale?
yes. I carved some Cribbage Boards about dozen of them. I answered him.
I bought them all Cribbage Boards from Charlie Carpendale. he charge me plenty too.
And. I want ask you. one thing is very good for you.
Can you work for me. and stayed with-

in my Boat..? I will pay you fifty
Dollars per Month. for four years.
your job will be easy. just keeping
polishing around in Engine room.
Some times. in mean time you might probably
carved some Ivory.
And beside we will take a trip to up
North Pole next year.
Now whats you say? yes or no!
Sorry! Mr. roald Amundsen.
I dont like to go up North Pole.
beside. I dont want to tak a Chance
get a job for fifty dollars per month.
and My life is not worth that much.
if any thing happined to me.
and I like to traveling around just
by myself. and learning something
that I dont know. thats all I care. I said
you are Crazy Mike, K. he said to
me. how much do you want then?
I figured. this kind of a job is worth
Hundred and fifty dollars per month
to me. The Carving Ivory is worth
for all day long three Dollars per day
polishing around in the Engine Room
is worth two Dollars per day.
all togethes is worth five Dollars per-

day. OH! Smart Eskimo hie?
Now, get the hell out of here. Smart Eskimo.
get out quick. and dont let me see
you again. he said. in horribly.
he was mad. just like he was
my number one enemy.
befor I was going out side. I told him
thats too bad. I am very so sorry
that I refused your offer the price you
has given me to work for you in
four years work. and I said. good bye.
to him. and I go outside the door.
he never said a word to me any
more.

few weeks after that. I saw seven
White peopls of America citizens came down
from Kolyma District.
They claimed themselves were prospectors in
up North part of Siberian Coast.
around in Kolyma District.
There is one old man were amonges them
prospectors his name was mike.
He was good nature to me.
And. he was told me few Things about
what he know. what he learned from
the up north.

He told me. they was come up to Kolyma District with a Schooner the Schooner was Crushed to peices by The big Ice and lost the Schooner. And after. That. They were start to looking for Gold. and prospecting around in that country.

When Russia Government learned that they were seeking for Gold in that District the Soviet Government told them to go back to America.

So, they have to walk down here To this place and wait for summer time come. So, here we are. We wait for sombody to take us across to Alaska.

You know. who going to cross to Alaska? did he was ask me

I know. I heard the East Cape Natives were prepared to go to move Alaska in any time. When the Weather condition is good. I was told him.

Oh, yea? Will you show us and guide us to East Cape? We wanna Cross to Alaska right the way. please. take us over there. We pay you. he said in hurry. I'll take you fellars over-

there and cost you nothing.
I'm from Nome Alaska too.
And. I'm not going to cross with this
Natives any time myselve.
I'm going to wait for Trader Karaiff
the Russian. to come here first.
Then I will go with him to the Nome
Alaska.
You mens get ready tonight.
and I'll take you to East Cape.
in the Morning.
That night. I ask my friend Peangowak
to take this Seven White mens to the
East Cape in morning. He says. sure.
he would take this poor fellars over
to East Cape.
Next morning. We take them over to
East Cape with out any Charge.
And they was thanked us very much
Next morning. Some Natives around
the East Cape take them White mens over
to Alaska and bring them over to
Nome Alaska. also.
So. after that. We was hunt for Walrus
We killed many walrus around in
Bering Sea.
for. Three Weeks we were keeped hauling

of Walrus meat to the natives homes.
for there meat supply food in the winter.
right after Walrus hunting seasons is over
I went back to the Diznoff station.
Next day. I give Charlie Carpendale Seven
pair of Walrus tusks the Ivory.
and give him back his 30-30. rifle.
he was thanked me very much. for the
Ivory. I was Thanked him too.
for loaned me his rifle to hunt for
Walrus with.
Two days after that. I saw. a small
Schooner adrifted to the Shore.
It was three White man in it.
That small Boat was smashing to half
and it was puted up to Beach.
That. Schooner was very will loaded
with trading goods. All damaged.
all wet with salt water.
The Skipper of this Boat his name was
Captain. T. B. Larsen.
Next day. We heard news from Whalen
station. The U. S. Coast Gaurd Steamer
The Bear. was Anchored at Whalen
Station. Same day I helped packing
for Larsen's few Fur to the Whalen station.
When we arrived at Whalen. he made-

arrangement with Capt. of the Capt Bear.
to take him to Nome Alaska.
So. he willing to take him to Nome.
That time. Capt. Larsen ask me to stayed
with his two man's in the Diznoff-
station until he came back from Nome
And promise me. That he will gave me
a job as a sailor if he return with
a new Schooner.
That night. I was return to Diznoff
station.
Not very long after that. about two weeks
after. small Schooner arrived.
she was name White Mountain of Nome.
It was three mens in aboard her.
Capts. Larsen. and Hackler and Tommy the
Russian. young man.
Second day. We went cross to Alaska.
few day's later. We was in Nome Alaska.
Few day's Later. Larson told me he got a
job contract form Government to take
Six. Russians. transported to Anader
of Siberia.
after when we got ready we leaved the Nome A.A.A.
Three days after we arrived to Cape Chaplin.
the Indian point.
And. It was big storm. was started from

South Easterly Wind.
We was trying to go around the Cape
- Chaplin for all night long.
All the Russians Were very sea sick.
Every one of them was in the hull and sprawled
around. sick. helpless, like a babys.
only. Capt Larson. and me. was working.
I was steering Wheel. Larson was busy
onto his Engine. and make Coffee.
There. I was standing behind the Wheel and
hange onto the Wheel handle.
I was tired and sleepy. my oil hat and
slicker all soaked wet. and my legs were
sweating inside of my Rubber Boots.
I was watching my Compass and suppose
to be a right Cours to direction where we
going.
I could see big swells a rise higher and
down lower. that makes the small schooner were riding
roughly as if it were toy boat in unsettle water
was going up and down. and side-ways
in every instantly.
for forty hours I have been stand in
Wheel. and steer. We was going slow.
and Engine was working. Jeb and main-
sail was hoisted up since we starts from
Nome Alaska.

Capt. Larson was gaven me order to go around the Indian point. from forty hours ago.
That same morning. Capt. Larson his head sticking out from Engine Room. hello Mike -K. he said. hello. I answered him. how go is it.? oh! I think the storm Weather is getting worst all the time. and I am getting tired of keep standing up here in wheel. I said to him. oh! keep steering. Mike. K. he said again. I said. I am going to turn around for some where in Shelter place if I can find it. and We got plenty of time to go around the Indian Point. When good Weather comes.
Did you know Where we was? he ask me. sure. I know where we is. I said. I going to swing the boat now and going back to where we starts from. Wait a minutes for while I'm going give you fresh Coffee first. and bite to eat.
he give me fresh coffee. and I drink the coffee. I am going to make a hot-cake for you he said.
I can see and watch him Was working

down below me in Engine room.
he was mixing up flour with Baking-
powder and water and salt.
Later on. he was poured some flour into
hot Frying Pan. and he was holding the
other hand on The Frying Pan handle.
to keeping a leveled. or jump out
from the cooking Stove.
I'm going to turn The Boat around now Larson.
I called down to him. go ahead and turn
your Boat. he answered me. The
Boat was keep climbing up the big swell
now. I was wait until we get on
top the big Swell first. that was only
way I have chance to turn around the Boat
in right time. It take five minutes to
get on top the big Swell.
Now, I turning the Wheel starboard for
hard over. When the Boat turn half
ways off lee-side the wind.
Ins one sudden. Boom! the Cap of Sea Surf
hited hard side of poor Schooner-
White Mountain. Same time the strong
Gale blow hard on them two Jebs and
main-Sail. that makes the Schooner
White Mountain lean ove one side to
near Cap sized. The boat turning slow

to right possession. and I studyed the Wheel. And I heard some many noises at down below in Engine Room.
Damned! Larson. was curse by his self. some of his bad words I was ignored Now. the Schooner White Mountain.
Starts to slide down words at side of one large and bulky swell.
in swift. and Rapidly. Schooner was cut the sea water in stream line. into the downwards fast.
I was frost onto the strong Wheel. And I was so scared from going down wards at full speed.
My guts were comes up near to my stomack. that makes me unable to keeping breath of continue. In two minuts. Schooner was in between the two big swells. then. The Schooner was getting slower.
The big South Easterly big Gale was back of us Now.
That was a exact course to the Siberia land or beach. I was thinking about going to Shelter place around near The Beach.
Later on. I got use to it the slide down

fast. And I look downd at the
Engine Room. and the Capt. Larson.
I saw the Capt. Larson Clothes was
spoted with pan-cake flour dough.
What the matter Capt, Larson?
I ask him. Oh. hell! the damn
flour was powred all over my clothes
while I was sprowled on the floor.
I was feel like to laugh at him. But
I did not laugh at him.
Four hours after. I sighted the Land of
Siberian coast. Land! I called to Capt-
Larson. he peeped out. Land? Where?
right ahead. I said. Oh! I see now.
Called me later he said. and he going in-
side the Engine Room.
half hour after. We was out side the
Indian Point villagers. I can see
peoples was running around in the Beach
Say. Capt Larson. We are in outside
the Indian Point villagers now.
in few minutes after Larson came out.
And looked up towards to Beach.
Say mike. K. he said. lets us run
in and made for the Beach. and We can
stayed here for the winter.
of you mean, Lets us commited suicide?-

I called back at him. Say. Mike K.
Lets us run for the Beach, and Saved.
and We can be saved from lost-
and Drowned. he said to me again
in big loud voice
I was investigate the beach for awhile.
Seems to me that We cant make a
landing in safely around the Beach.
And. I can see the big breakers just swaying
back and forth. in heavy and high looking.
Lets us go up to the beach and save.
Capt. Larson called me again. This Time he was
Mad.
No! We cant make it in safely to the
Beach. I called back at him. in my loud
Voice. I will take you some where around
in shelter place If I can fine it.
This Time. one sudden.
The main sail rip in two the middle.
I turning the wheel around. to make the
wind blow from behind the Boat.
We were going again at same course of
direction to North West.
Where are you think going to now?
Capt. Larson called me again. to Shelter.
I called back at him.
We was going full speed ahead.

Same Time. The strong wind was keeped
pushing the Schooner from behind once
more.
The Schooner White Mountain just cut
the Water in stream line.
I was stand behind the Wheel to keeped
the Boat study from going fast.
Later on, I saw high Cliff were sticking
out from the main Land in left handside
I never said nothing to Capt Larsen.
what I saw.
Becouse he was mad at me.
I hope. that Cliff is shelter for us.
after We going around in other side.
I hope. keep saying at to myself.
after We go around the Cliff.
I saw small inlet. Nice and smooth.
and their is no swells. or no surf breakers
in around the Beach. I turn the
Boat around towards to small inlet.
Befor we come too close to the Beach.
I pulled the trigger of Bell. and pull
one Bell.
In one second. Capt Larsen head Sticken
out. What the matter Mike K.?
he was ask me.
Never Mind What's the matter. you stoped-

the Engine. for quick. I was told him. he went inside and stoped the Engine.
I let it go the Wheel and run for the Anchor. and droped the Anchor close to the Shore. And I take down them two Jibs. and lashing them down good. and next. I take the main sail down and lashing round it good to the Boom. after that. I open the Hatch cover on main Deck Where Russians laying and Sleeping. and
Saying Wake up every body down below.
I called to the Russians Sleepers in the hull. Later. they were came out one by one. All looks dirty and stink. I can smell them When they standing close to me.
They have been asleep in the hull in forty five Hours. And. beside they were sea sick that makes them bad smell We want go to shore they were ask. me. go head. boys go to shore. here is a Dory. just help yourselve and go to shore. nobody loseing you. So. they all go to the Shore. the distance It was only forty feet from the Boat to the

Shore.
When I come inside the Engine Room I told
Capt Larson. that I'm going sleep now
for peacefully.
Lets eat first. he was aske me.
After Larsen and me Through eating
he said to me. Mike K. you can go
to sleep in Bed now and have a good sleep.
So. I went to Bed and sleep peacefully.
We stayed at same place in the shelter for
one Week.
When Weather change into North wind
We starts off again.
same day. We stoped at Indian Point
village.
One Russians family wanted moved to
in other village. They says to Capt. Larson
that village is not far away. it's only
Twenty miles distance from Indian Point.
So. Capt. Larson. told them to come along.
he will take them over there.
After. We loaded their stuff to the Boat
We leaved. towards to Anacles ways.
Next We came to the village Where the
Russian's family wanted to stop.
After We put them Russian's to ashore.
We leaved again.

Towards to Anader ways.
So. Next morning We stoped at front of the Small village. becous We need some water.
I could see fresh big swells goat beginning to arise once more.
I don't see why those Chuckches is not come aboard.? I ask the Capt. Larsen.
It must be big breakers of surf around the Beach. and makes those Chuckches unable to push their Boat out to the sea. and can't come aboard to us.
What's matter now Mike. K.
you scared to go to Shore? Larsen was barks at me. I thought you were a sailor. he said again. befor I get to answered him.
alright. alright. Sir. Capt. Larsen.
I will go to ashore and get some water. I bark at him.
and I start to work fast. and released some lashing around the skiff.
and we push the skiff down to water and loaded the skiff with Six Gasoline five Gallons cans. and Two Tubs. Two Butter Barrels.
The little Jommy Russian was come along

with me. he wanted to row to the Shore
with me.
Sit down Mike K. back end the Stern
I'll row the Boat to ashore for you
So, I sit down right in the stern.
When we come near to the breakers.
I saw the breaker's was high in the air.
strand was dupper then what I expicted
No! my dear friend Tommy. I'm afraid
We can't make it. I said to Tommy.
I think we will make it Mike, he said.
Stop rowing for awhile until breakers
get smoother. I said to Tommy.
No! he answered me. lets go right in
to the Beach. he said.
So ahead go ahead! damn you. Tommy!
If you want it to commited suicide.
and drown yourself go ahead and
run in to the Beach. damn you! Russian
dumb anyhow. I swearedat him.
So. he swing around the Skiff.
Stern end. first he said.
I saw so many Chuckchas was watche
us around the Beach.
and I never see any warning us from
the danger.
Tommy was keep rowing to back wards

towards to Beach.
When we in to the Breakers.
I saw one big Breaker of strand was
rise just little behind us.
In one second after. The breaker was
rolled and break.
Then, our Skiff turn over inside the
breaker. Nose first up above me the Skiff
was fling in air inside the breaker.
I was inside water. I could only was
hear roar of the sea breaker.
I know. I was sink down to bottom
to the sand. becous, I was wearing -
heavy Rubber Boots.
I was hold my wind in my Lungs.
in case I needed Blowing a little inside
the water. and I was waiting for the next
heavy breaker breaks up above me
and push me up to the Shore.
minute after. I heard big roar
up above me.
this time. the heavy breaker pushing
me up to the Shallow water beach.
When water current come back out to
the sea I was on the dry Land in Beach
In one suddon. I rose up. and ran
for the dry Land.

and I saw. Tommy Russian was saved
and he was smile and looking at me
few of the Chuckches was dragging our
skiff up to the Beach for safety place.
and I saw some of the Chuckches picking
or oars and some Can's and two Butter Barrels
Later on. after we wrenching out our wet
Clothes to dry.
Some Chuckches ask me. If they can
take us out to the Schooner with their
own Skin Boat.
I said yes. if you pleas. I told them.
Later on. they filling our can's and Butter-
Barrels with pure water. they was ready
to go out to the Schooner.
all the crew's and me and Tommy
was sit down inside of the Skin Boat
was yet on the dry land.
many Chuckches was got hold of the Skin Boat
all around it waiting for breakers get
smoother.
Soonist. Breakers got smooth.
all at once. all hand Chuckches left
it up the Skin Boat from the ground
and they push us out to the Sea
when the Skin Boat go further from
breakers. We was saved from danger

minute after, they pushing out our Skiff and it was floating out to the sea in safely.
And Then, We went down to the Boat Schooner Whitmountain.
after while I paid every Crew with few Cube Sugar, and Pilot Bread, and then all satisfaction about the payment and, they was going up to Shore.
Later on, We was leaved toward to Anadersway's.
Twenty four hours after. We stop at they called Amahabor.
Later on, Three Skin Boats loaded of Chuckches came aboard us. They was Children's and Women's and men, all were seeking for trade.
after I open the main Hatch for the Big Sam Russian Trade with them Chuckches They were beginning to trading.
Those Chuckches surroundered round the open Hatch up above the Big Sam-Russian Trader.
He was bussy with Chuckches, I was act as interpreting or explaining the English to Chuckches language.
Mr Sam Russian, he was buying, was Raw-Ivory, Oogruk Skins, Seal skin's and few White-

Skin's.
Sam Russian. he begin to trading with
young man Chuckche. he was
tall and heavy looking fellow.
he had a one big Cogzuk. that he wante
it to sell it, or trade.
What you want? sam ask him.
White Cloth. he answer.
I gave you nine fathom's. alright?
Chuckche native said yes.
Sam Russian he measure the cloth with
his own arm's measurement. and he
was counting up to nine fathom's.
and he cut the edge of cloth a little, then
he teared and splited. and
then. he rolled the cloth neat as can be
and, he gave it to the Big Chuckche. and
I want some two package Chewing-Gum.
the Big Chuckche said. Two little package
Chewing Gum. More I want. he said again.
With out any word. Big Sam Russian
reach out for the White Cloth from the
Big Chuckche hand. and pull it
down and thrown down below the hull.
and looked up at the Big Chuckche.
I thought you want only the Cloth.
Damn you Big Chuckche. same time he-

he was strick at the Big Chuckche
with his fist. So. he missed the
Big Chuckche face.
I saw Big Chuckche pull it out big-
Butcher knife from the sheath. it was
around his belt.
Hey! Stop it. Stop. two of you crazy fools!
I cry out to them crazy for fight.
one suddon. Both of them Stoped. and look-
ing at me, don't fight around here please.
I told them.
I turn to Many Chuckches on lookers
no more Frading. all quiet. please go
home all of you Chuckches.
We are going away.
They. I whistle back at to the Capt.-
Larsen. That he was in the Engine-
Room. one second. his head sticking
out. What's the matter Mike. K.?
he was ask me.
Never Mind what's the matter. you just
Start up your Engine at once. We are
going away from here. Oh. alright.
Then. I called at to the Many Chuckches.
get in into your skin Boat and go
home. We are going away.
When. Engine Starts pounding. I saw.

Many Chuckches Swarm around going down inside to their Skin Boat's. every one was in hurry. Some Children's were Crying. Some Women's and men's were talking in harshness. they were mad. mad at us.
And. I pulling up the two Hundred pound's Anchor to on the top of Bow-head. When I turn back to the mad Chuckches. one man was holler to me. you come around here again Will you? I was standing along side the foremast. with no answer at to the Chuckche.
I just Smile at all of them. as I was nice man. and I waved my hands at them. as it mean's good Bye.

Two day's after we journey towards to Anader way's. We stoped at they called South-Cape village.
Just out side of left hand side from Holy Cross-Bay. I saw this natives were quite nice Native's. Big Sam Russian. he trading with this nice Chuckches without any trouble making. everything was alright.
Same day we was leaved.
We better follow the Beach. Capt. Larsen.

Told me. So, I turn the Boat toward's
to Holy Cross Bay.
Next day We saw big pile of Sea weed's
around the Beach. just look's as red.
When at noon time. We saw some
So, Many Life Walrus has been Crowl
on The Beach. We can see big smoke
on Top of them.
It was their own heat evaporation. it
was settle like a fog up above them life
Walrus and We can hear their
noises too. We just pass by them
without any disturb them.
and I saw green mountains way far
back from the long flat Beach.
In all day long. We didnt see any
villages or Camp's around the Long
Beach. until. We stoped at the place
Hudson-Bay. Fur Company.
There was two mens in the Store. American
and Russian. Both of them good matured
They want us to eat with them. eat
supper with them.
They said. they was running Store here
for the Hudson-Bay Fur Company.
there were no other people around here
peoples come around from difference-

places When ever they want it buy or trade. they said. they was doing fine business was alright.
They said. They was Sold out everything what they have for sale.
They said. They was expecting some Boat Coming in here.
after We eat our supper. We thank them very much. later on. We was leaved that place.
We was going towards to Anadir way's for all night and day.
After We go around Russian Spit's the long flat. now. We turn into Anadir Channel River.
In evening. We droped our Anchor in middle of the River just front of the Anadir Town.
Later on, We put Six Transported Russians to the Shore.
There is a hatless Russian Officer meet us in the Beach.
Have you got any Gun's? he was asking us. No! We answered him.
don't carrying any Weapons around here in this town. this is a Bolsheviki Government here now. danger if you carrying a Gun's

around here in Town.
He was talking as a English Longuage
pretty good.
Now. he begin to searching us for
the Gun's, in-around our pocket's.
After he got through searching us.
he said. By God. don't carry
any Gun's. please. he said.
If you do carrying any Gun's
just will be too bad for you.
That evening. Capt. Larsen. and Bolshe-
niki Officer went togathere to the Office.
I stay at the Schooner all alone.
having prepared my Supper.
And late in evening. Capt. Larsen.
Come aboard the Schooner. with his
Quort of Whiskey.
want a drink Mik.K? it is good Whiskey. you
Russian's Named this Whiskey is (Vodka)
It's cost me Twenty Bucks. he was saying.
I think this Vodka is very expensive stuff
around here. he said again.
I think. I'll take a little. just a taste of it.
I said. So, we took a little drink each
one of us from that expensive Vodka.
Later on. about Twelve oclock mid night.
Russian Sam. Came aboard.

We are in trouble now Larsen. he said to
Capt. Larsen. What? what you mean
We are in Trouble Now? Larsen, he want it
to know.
Will you see, Sam begin, I am going to
till you a story that you never knew
befor. You better take drink vodka first
before you tell me a sweet Story
of your's. three of us took a drink
little from that Vodka.
after we took a drink from the Vodka.
Capt. Larsen. said to Sam.
Now. you can tell me a sweet story of your's.
Now you see. Sometimes. few year's ago
My oldest. brother George Melsakof was
running a Store for his own bussiness
in here at Anadir Town.
My brother George Melsakof and Myself was
Well known around here as a Anadir
residence trader's and Fur buyer's.
for our own business in Some year's ago

When Bolsheviki Government over throw the
Cossack's Government Same Winter.
Bolsheviki's Officer's cease my brother George
and three Other men.
Becouse. All four of them Were Murderer's Some

years ago. All four of them was Arrested
Charge them with Murder or Manslaughter
Few day's after they arrested,
The Bolsheviki's Judge Sentence them to be
Shot and die the hand of Bolsheviki's
officers out in the Ice.
These of them with my brother George
they was walked out to the Ice.
About two hundred yard's from the
from the Beach of the Town.
And four of them was standing in the row
with bound their hand's behind them
and their eyes covered over with White
Cloth. And Officer's. Shot them down
like a Dog's.
For many day's those body's was laying
around on the Ice. until. Some Dog's
beginning to eat them up.
and then, Some one put them in Grave
in Some where That's end. of a Story.

Better have some more Drink vodka. Sam.
Capt. Larsen. handed a Glass of Whiskey
to Sam. Melsakof
All three of us took a Glass of Vodka.
We are in trouble now Capt. Larsen!
Sam. said again.

Why We all in trouble now? tell me.
Capt. Larsen was ask the Sam.
Becouse. We have been Trading on the
way We came up here. to among the
Chuckches. around the Coust.
Some of our passenger's Russian reports
us. Now Tommorrow afternoon Bolsheviki's
officers Will take our property away
from us.
I thought you said to me one time.
You had many freinds around here
in Anadir. Capt. Larsen, back at to
Sam. Melsakof
Sure. I have many freinds here. Sam. said
Now, all Changed. they all defferenta now
My best freinds become to Bolsheviki.
Oh, let us go to bed and Sleep. Capt. Larsen
said. Tommorrow, we will have time to
talk it over and see what we can do.
We all three took drink vodka.
And Went to bed.

Next. Morning after breakfast. We unloaded
Some passengers packages. to the Bank of Siver.
and some of the what Sam. Melsakof.
Sold his. Trading goods to the Karaieff's
Brother's Store.

And. same Morning. I saw a Boat. I use to see in Nome Alaska for long time ago. the Boat Named was Flyer. powerful Small Tug Boat. and Small passenger Boat between Nome Alaska and Solomon-Alaska

Some owner of the Flyer. they Sold it to Kasieff Brother's at Anadies of Siberia.

the Boat Flyer was never Change the Shape or look's from year's ago.

Flyer was towing two big Barges up toward's to Anadis River.

This two big Barges was full of Cargo and Many Russian's Miner's.

Many of Russian's Miner's Armed with 30-30. rifles.

And. All were waving back at their Wifes and Children's. Whil. Many of Russian's running on the Beach following Them Barge's full of Miner's.

And I saw. Russian's Miner's point their Gun's in the air. and Shot's many tim's. at it mean's good by. or mean's of Salute the Bolsheviki's Government Flag.

Ms 197
FLDR 5

Presents one to another?
Then. May father would starts to begins to tell me a story all about many years ago.
| there were no Dances in all the over places in around the Alaska and Siberia. until Alaska win her war with Siberians. for many years ago Siberians prepared for war. to licke Port Clarence Alaska - regions of residents, So, When Prince of Wales Eskimos heard that. every Wales welling young men went to the Marys Egloo, to help Port Clarence Eskimos from the Siberian attacht mouth Later. Siberians Natives appeared with their Oamiaks, the skin Boats. Their were so many of skin Boats Crowding in Salt Lake. Those many skin Boats were feell of many Siberian Natves, arm with their Bow and arrows and Spears, Siberians would paddling for ward, to wards to Marys Egloo. heading for battle with Port Clarence Residents in around - Marys Egloo. never know so many Eskimos were a waiting for them to come near to fight and Battle. - Wales Chiefes orders every welling young Eskimos to meet Siberians Wariors with a Skin Boat. So, Later, Many skin Boats push out to water. and many young Eskimos jump into Skin boats, and all of them armed

same as a Siberians. Chuckchis, When all skin Boats afloat all of them mans paddle out rapidely poor Siberian were getting ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible]. and nervouse When they saw, so many skin Boats full of many ~~mens~~ wariors ~~in it,~~
And Siberian Boats stops. half of them turn back, and run away.
Later. they were fight Battle. Slaughter many of Siberian. and cut their skin Boats to open make them sinks. and kill them in water as if they were kill seals in water with their Spears. Eskimos, don't want any attack some Siberians as a prisoners. So they slaughter them every Siberians at that time.
After the Siberians. Alaskan Warsover.
Alaskans make a Patriotic Dances, and send a words all over around Alaskans to make a peace dances. for among themselfs around their residence sweet home.
Since that time. Every places in Alaska make it out many different kind of process Dances — came out. already to use it according to process made or rules.
When Russians came around to alaska. and When White Whales Ships came around to Alaska. then peacefull starts broke away again. Eskimos begins to Wild, drunks kills or

Broke their Chiefs rules disorderly.
after that big troubles is over. and kind a trouble
Slow down. now you see, They making some
dances now once in While. (the end.)
thank you very much. that you told
me some story. I said to my father.
When after. or Later on. Many visitors gone back
to their home. arWhere ever they came from.
When cold weather starts freez Ground.
Eskimos open up. Four cold storage. and I
saw many Eskimos take out from inside
Dug out cold storage meat. all kind of
Things to eat, every one Chunk of meat
has marks around in corners. each family
property or meat has mark or tacks in corner
with rope mark. I saw dug out full with
Waldrus meat. Whale meat. Ducks. Birds. and
the dug out cold storage depth about sixty
feet down. Egge Shape, wider end below
narrow end up. small open. on top.
and Every Eskimos Carried their property to other
Winter cold storage, to front of their Egloos.
them Egloos made out of drift wood. split in
two. flat side in. earth soil out side. and
then, Small rocks pile up out side of the earth soil
and roofing covered with Sods.
Wind Break, Builded the same. as Egloo.

Winter Cold storage build, straight out from Egloo. Store room is build on top from Wind break, frame work, Covered with - Walrus Skins.
Inside the Egloo is very clean, floor is just Shine, Wall and Ceiling just Shine.
Bedding materials roll up and put it on top frame work Shelf.
Seal oil Lamps each side in walls. wooden Dishs each side of entrance hole.
Entrance hole is in front floor.
and Waldrus guts window straight up in ceiling from entrance hole.
the vent not fare from window frame.
And inside the Egloo Shamless nudes Womens setting eache side the walls near to Seal - oil Lamps, only they wear tight Strouge Cloth short Bloomers. Every girls the same. Mens setting behind their wifes. also, nudes wearing some little protections.
Some little boys absolute naked. Play around on clean floor. no worry about Egloo is too cold. Egloo is too warm to wearring any clothes. When meal time every family setting around in - Circl. big Long Plate full of something to eat inside of it. Both the Womens keep cutting meat and serving it Eaters.

all eating very carefull. not hurry. take time.
When thorough eating. girls help her mather to
Clean a wooden material plates. pots. wooden
spoons. for every other day whole family
busy. work. something have to be done.
Something have to be clean up. or repair.
Womans keep sewing her every materials to
wear. And busy insiole of Egloo. her
husband working out doors. somtimes he
hunting. When ever he catch a seals and bring
it to his home. he call out his Wife. to bring
out cup a water. When she come out with
a cup water. She pour little water to seal Lips
as she give her to drink water. a half of it
water in cup she give it to her Husband
to drink it. Thats one thing superstitious
beleiving. She said to deid seal. just
like that. Come again. Come for drink pure
Water. and Bath husband and his wife
Thank the unseen God up above.
for any day, any time, When Men being
home some dead sea animal. She have
to gave the dead animals to drink offer.
some times. When men kill, White Whale.
they Keep the Whale head insiole the Egloo
Covered up over with Oakrook Intestine Rain-
Coat or Parkie. they Beleived. that dead White-

Whale spirit to stayed with this family for
Four Holy days. and they keep the head as a
she was a visitor / no allow to any Women
Sewing any kind of skins. no allow to
make noise. not allow to quarrel. whole
family was keep Holy as you keeped Sabbeth days
or Keep Holy. after four days or over. thats all right
then. everything Holyness is was over.
Only one sea animal Whit Whale Eskimos
treat him as he was a visitor.
Some times. When Eskimos kill big Bow Head
Whale. Eskimos Keeped Bow Head Whale -
spirit for last all winter long. that time
Eskimos Keep Holy for long time. all winter
long. play Fair around two places of Kaykie
at the Bigest Eglor. the Eskimos Halls. Show up
many thing to see. Big fair all winter for -
Eskimos. all free, open to all. to see everything.
meals all was free. every body was happy as can be.
I saw. Two medicine mans. they claim them
good strong Medicines men. other one is Blind.
his name was Tookonak. This man cure
many sick persons. Other one, his name was
Ootootak. this Medicine man is not very good
for sick persons cure. But he play his
many kinds of trick front of many Eskimos
Some times. Ootatak. Walks on snow bare foot it

40, or 50 below zero. he walks around until he come to sences. One time, he called many Eskimos to gethered around in Kazkie the Hall.
Words go around like a news to every places - that he wants a fly in the air at mid night. that night my father took me along to the Big Kazkie. When the Kazkie crawded, Otootak was getting ready. he has four young men servants he let, seal skins pants hanged way up in the ceiling on the nail. he let them boys bind him with a rope round his ankles and to the neck. from neck to knees. bind him doubled up his body. and both his arms and hands be hind hime tight rope also,
and they tight. Twelve feet long rope behind him. one is hue pick attach to end of the rope and one metten in middle of the rope. those arms, protection weapon from enemy attact, in the air. when he meet other medicin man
And Blow out all the lights around Kazkie. only one little Lamp light in corner. some Wemon takeing care of that Lamp. Shade it with a sewed together deer skins. HM
When covered up with that shade. all I can see all dark inside the Kazkie.
Now, they were begen to sing a song. Otootak song's, Later on, I heard some cock crow. in the other end of the corner. Where nobody were setting in the corner.
Later on I could hear. some thing like flying -

in side the Kazkie, flying all round in circle one way. Noise all over. Cock crow, was Cowak-Kowak, Cowak-Kowak, those noises were heard, Later on, somthing heavy felt down on the floor. Quick! he said. then Drummers stoped, ~~and~~ sing song was ceased away. light Please, he beged. give a light he beged again. in very quick and suddon. Lamp light appeared. I saw Otootak. Moan, Moaning. as if he was a sick. And, I saw, he was wear them Seal skins Pants round his arms. and one big chunk of snow along side of him. has been come from out side the roof,

Bays untie him up in hurry. Then.

Otootak, said, he can't fly out through the Ceiling. That the end of him to try to fly out through the Ceiling.

my father took me home and we retire for the night.

I use to watch, and see many things. and learn many things I saw. because, I've got plenty of time to Learn. I never play much like other kids or other childrens. becouse I was not strong to play. I was weak, be side I was missing my mother, to think about my mother. I was poor in my heart, and same to play around.

I just want to learn what was going on. what happen. beside my father advice me, to see. look. study, Watch, Learn, hear words, and don't forget. dont be stupid, or keep — remember rules. how to work, how to be good man, try to be accute thought in my brain. Plenty of time to Play When you grow up and When you get strong like your uncle AKNaTuK.

So. I remember what my my father told me those things. Some times I feel like to play too. But I can't Play. I am weak. not strong enough to run around like other kids.

When longer days come. I saw many Eskimos hunt for seals. Some hunt for Bulls heads. Some many Women hunt for Crabs.

one time I go allong with my father Black Fom cod fishing. I saw. many boys and mens fishing with there hook and line. my father let my try fishing too.

When I catche one Fom cod. my father let me go home with that Black Fom Cod give that Black Fom Cod to your Grand pa (Kayokak.) when I come to my Grand pa Kayokak. I give him that Black Fom Cod to him. Oh, you catche one Fom Cod?.

sure I catche that with a hook. I said.
Thanks. he said. from now on you will
beginning to kill some Games now.
And, God may help you forever.
then he eat that little Black Cod fish raw.
now, you will be great hunter like me
When you grow up. he said.
When I go back to my father, I told my
father about it. did your Grand pa pray for
you? my father ask me. I think so.
he maybe. I said. sence after that I catche
many Black little Torn Cods.
Every day many boys and me fishing with
hook and Line for Black little Torn Cods.
and catche many. our father Buried them
in Solid Ice. for keep.
✓ some Times. Eskimos men Hunters bring some-
Oakruk. Big Seals. Weight about Eight
Hundred Pounds. Many mens pulling oakruk
home. and all of this mens get's portions meat
to eat. be side poor peoples get some too.
Sometimes Many mens pulling Polar Bear-
home. many homes get portions meat.
be side poor peoples gets some too.
next day many Children Boy and Girls using that
Polar Bear skin as a coasting sled. around side
of hill. When a hair or. Fur. gets good and clean-

owner. of that skin put it way up in Cash to dry. Let the weather dry it up.
sometimes. I saw. many Children. and young-peoples. swinging in long side of hill.
There were Two Long Poles set up for purpose to use it for swings. and Two very strong ropes hanging down to near ground.
and they put Long Board let lay it on the each side the swings ropes.
then. Ten, or Twelve boys and girls ride on the Board. Other boys keep pushing the Board back and forth. all I can see they Swings high. When the swingers come back, they-Came near to the Ground. When they go forwards they was up in the air. way up from the Ground because the hill is steep. Ex Oh. I saw them the having good time. make noises. laughing. keep my Joy.
There, I was on my way far back set down watching, listening, looking and smiling.
Also one long Pole. stands up high not far away from swings, that Long Pole was longer then others those two Poles.
It has one long rope hanging down to the gound, from the end up above that pole.
One Person. set down on that of one rope seat. and handled the rope both hands and started to run in Circle. go around the Pole. when he go fast-

enough. he fly in the air. keep fly until the Rope twisted around the Pole When he stops from twisting. Now, he starts untwisting the Rope around. Come back. this time he will fly out more. he keep doing that until he gets satisfaction of it swinging around.

When it get dark many of Children go to there homes. few young mens and their sweet hearts girls meet together.

Some of them young mens drag their sweet-hearts to their homes. for good. as if they were Wedding and get married that night.

Some times no force, like drag the girl young men home, instead of draging the girls.

young men go to the girl home to sleep. he have to get use to it first. to make him her husband of that girl.

Some times some young men when he kill some Games. he have to Bring that Game to the girl parents anything he gets he gave to the girl parents. many months. Later, he got right to force that Girl to bring her to his home. Then they were to become a husband and wife.

Some times. Some young men. sent old women to the Girl parents to ask for the Girl. and beg for hand for his wife. Some times old Lady carry a long with her new clothes for that Girl. Some times, She carryed some

many fur a long to that Girl parent. and ask them yes or no. some times parents said no. that times, young man got nothing to do with that Girl. When parents said yes, then the young man got right to force that Girl to his home. and he have her to be his wife for forever. V and raise many Childrens, make happy home. some times, When men try to force any girl for his wife, with out any rights, or any ask her parent to be his wife. then, some one got to have protect her from dragging. and from forceing her. oh. I saw many things. and I never forget those - thing. some times I saw them exchange their wifes. befor. exchange their wifes. they have to make - arrangements and make agreeable to themselfs. to make their Childrens Brotherens and sisterens. and Brother - Hood and Sister Hood. and make togethere big family and nobodys business. exept to them.

This is now Jun. 15/1900.
I am now four year old boy. I dont forget anything I saw. I remember everything that times. Whals Ships all over the Sea float around. Sailing, Looking for valuable Bow Head Whales.
Some Ships Whalers tied allong side of main Ice. Below the Big Diomede village. not fare from the - Beach. and I saw. many Eskimos go down to Ships

for lacking to trade with Captains and Ships Crews
Eskimos taking along with their trading goods:-
Muklucks, Seals Skins Pants, mittens, Ivory-
Curio, waldrus Tusk.
For trade to White men goods. Flour, Sugar.
Tea. Biscuits. Tobacco, matches. Calico, needls,
Chewing Gums. and Black Powder. and capsules
Leads. for reloading Shells.
One Time. I feel like to go down the ice along
side of the Ship. just want to see some
thing down there. When I arrived along
side of the Ship. I standing around on main-
Ice. leaning against the lump of Ice.
I was listening to the peoples talking on board of
the Ship. One Eskimo said about Whale Carcase.
other side of the Ship. made fast to the side of
the Ship. Othere Eskimo said up there. he said.
Why dont you gave us some Whale Carcase too?
then I realize and understood. The Capt of Ship been
gave to ~~the~~ the Whale Carcase to, Big Diomed-
Islanders. and some little Diomedes got Jealousy
Eskimo try to get some portions some of that
Whale Carcase, if you Cant gave us some Whale of
the Carcas, I will cut it loose That died Whale, and
sink her. one said. go ahead! and cut loose
and sink her. after that. I began to hear
many mens noises upon the Deck of the Ship.

When their noises ceased. and quiet. I saw Whale was adrift back of a old Whale Ship. few minutes afterwards that Whale Carcas sunks down to bottom of a sea. few minutes later. one of a suddon. I heard some big roar behind me. When I look back I saw the main Ice has been broke out to sea.
it was too late for me to try to run away back to the strong solid Ice, there I stand there never know what to do. Some one said to me from up the Ship. it was Eskimo. go! get on to the flat Ice. When I hear that. I made jump to the flat Ice. and stay there. and I saw. many lump of Ice was roar all round me. and that Ship push out by roaring Ice. few minutes Later. The roar disturb Ice ceas-away. and I was continue drifted out. and stayed on the Ice. So. the old Ship adrift too. after a while. the Ship swing around and landed along side of a Main Ice again. and made fast. Later on, some one of Eskimo come and get me. with a small Skiff. When we come to the Ship. Some man pull me up with a rope on a Deck. then. I saw. every whit man Ship Crew was working. Cleaning long slabs of Whale Bones on the main-Deck. and many of Eskimos try to trade with white man. some Eskimos trading with Capt. Kettle Capt. Kettle. never know me. That my mother was got hurt in his same Ship Belverdier.

m

B

I never saw my father Aknepsak, my where, and my uncles around the Ship. they might trade with Capt. Kettle, that I dont know. only little while I was standing around. and watching those White man worker. before the Capt. Kettle, and Bosen. Bleen. recognize me. One White man give me sack full Biscuits and ~~stay~~ told me to go ~~me to go~~ home. and beat it, he said, go home and he was put a rope round me. and let me go down to the Ice. and I started to go home. and drag the sack full of Biscuits on the snow.

When I draged along. I heard some one call me to stop When I look back, I saw. My father was coming. behind call me to wait for him. When he come to me he took the sack on his back. and we both went over home.

Later on. Both of my uncles came home also. Both of them bring home with them something white man goods. Oldest one is his Name Aknatook. he was a strongest man in the Big Diomedes Island good man. tall slim. hight 6 feet 2 inches tall, Weight, 225 pounder also. he is good nature to everybody. also good hunter.

And his brother was Cripple. very cripple. his spine was broken. it makes him big hump on his back. he was nicetus too. helped us all the time. in our home. his name was Ocooks and his was a good Ivory Carver. house keeper in our Egloo.

When. Ship go away. all the natives going to their home.
Some of them were very drunk. Some of them are happy
for their trade goods. and they hand good to their home
In that same evening. half of Eskimos got drunk.
Women and husbands. drunking disorderly. and
many Women. and Children are going up to the side of hill
among the Rocks. some sober man taking care
of drunking men from getting hurt.
some of them tie them around their wrist and arms together
and put them to sleep.
My father was never drink whiskey or strong liquor
for any time. become he was good man. nice man.
he just only try to helped Eskimos from getting
hurts. for all summer long. Eskimos drink.
and Women drink with them too.
They not care about getting starvation in winter
time. They got their Cold Storage full of grub.
and many Wild vegetables all picked. and store-
away for winter use.
After this thing was over. When Autumn come. in the fall.
One Whaler Ship. Come again. And anchored front of the
Big Diomede Island village. Eskimos take one
Skin Boat down to the water. and go to the Ship.
Sates on. about two hours. after. Skin Boat coming back
again to the shore. When they landed at the beach.
I saw. One white man Come along to the shore with the
Eskimos. Now, they were unload many provisions belong to

that White man. I heard some one was talk about
That White man going to stay here for the winter, in around -
Big Hiomede.
Which Egloo we you going to stay ~~that White man for the~~ for the winter
Winter.? some one was said.
gave him to stay in Big Egloo, that one of the Kazkie,
the Cheif Kayokak. said.
after That. Eskimos Carried up the White man property
to the northern side of the village Kazkie.
and Eskimos. make a motions and signs with -
Their arms and hands. to make him understand
What they mean. you go over There and stay
for the winter. When. White man understanding
what they mean. and What they try to told
him. he bow down his head up and down -
and I saw. he was under stand everthing -
now. and he would say. thank you very
much. he make a sign again. he bounch
his head up and down. Then he would say.
yes. yes. I under stand thank you very much
This Whit man. his name was. Mr. Bismark
that year was. Oct. 1st 1901
Later. that after noon. The Ship was gone.
going down South Easterly ways. beside. many -
other Ships going out side. going home wards -
bound. Whaling season is over for the winter.
Next Summer. they would come back again.

Some Ships Wintered way up some place in North part. Birds and Ducks. went out side too. Stormy. and Cloudy. Freezing weather beginning to work fast. and I saw. Many Slush Ice afloating all over the sea. Drifting from north.
and every Creeks frost. and I saw. Every body - hauling Ice to their homes for the winter use. befor. Snow covered Clear Ice in the Creeks.
Me too. and my sister and father hauling Ice to our home. Every Kids and Wemens hauling Ice to. to their homes for winter use.
few days Later. Eskimos open up four Cold Storage middle of the village. containing. Meat. Seals. Fish Duck. When thay pull out every meat from the Cold Storage. They hauled their belongings to their winter Cold Storage front of their Egloos.

One time. after this things over. My father take me along with him. We went to Big Kazkie Where (Bismark) stay. When we go inside - the Kazkie. I saw. Many Eskimos surrounded in Kazkie. Eskimos was getting ready for the Eskimo Dance. and I saw. Seven Drummers sit down on long Benche back end of Kazkie Wemens and Children. sitting on floor. n
Middle of Kazkie was bare.
When Drummers and singers starting or begin

tyr actions. Dancers rose up in Circl round and dance best they could. and few Women stood up and dance also.
hour Later. all dancers sit down. Drumers and Singers Ceased. Mr. Bimark was sitting on the bench front of a singers and Drumer. Seeing. and Watching those Dancers. and looks very much interesting those dancers. Everyone smiling looking there. middle of the floor is bare again. When dancers all sit down to their places.
Some one Eskimo said, let little boy dance alone. Now, This boy There Kazingnuk, that mean me. any way, My uncle Aknatook use to teach me how to Eskimo dance in meantime in our home sometimes in the evening. and I learn how to dance according to my uncle Aknatook, taught me how to dance.
Every one said. Come on Kazingnuk. Show us some of your dance. I said. alright I dance. and I stood up middle of Kazkie. Drumers and Eskimo singers begin to sing that my uncle use to sing it to me that time when he teach me how to dance. | this is same song of words. I am going to dance. around here where many dancers are. you will see how good a dancer I am. Oh. I dont know how to dance. Oh. I can't make it out, Oh. I dont know how to-

dance.) those words is Eskimo song words. I made a interpret to English words.
Befor Singers, and Drumer comes to middle of song everything stop. When I looking around. I saw. they was all laughing. sure laughters I ever saw in my life. after they quit laugh. Drumers and singers starts contenue their repeat same sing song to me. there I begin to dance again. this time. they finish the Song. more laughters starts up again. Mr. Bismark laugh also. rolling on floor. I dont know why I make them peaples laugh. only I know. that I was dance according to my uncle teach me how to dance. here are instructions I learning from my uncle Aknatook. I Crose my Eyes. I stuck out my Tongue. and I bent my Legs. out stretch my arms and hands. Both of my legs and hands. Keep Shakeing in and out.
Thats, What makes them laugh terribly.
I learn after words or Later. this dances I been learn. from my uncle. it only joks. promply joks. When every bodys quit laughing. that White man. Mr. Bismark. give me presents.
50, pounds. Flour. 50. pounds Sugar. 2. pounds Tea. 10. package matches, 10. pluge of navey Black Tobacco.
I dont know. how much my father thanks Mr. Bismark. my father and me went home

with them goods.
Few days afterwards. Mr. Bismark begin to make a Whiskey. he show it to Eskimos how to make a still and make Whiskey.
When Eskimos learn how to make Whiskey — from Mr. Bismark. Many Eskimos beginning to make a Whiskey. When they short of some anything to make a Whiskey. they have to go up to Mr Bismark, trade his Flour and — sugar. with their furs. or saw Ivory. trade a little or more. When a Eskimo came home with their stuff. and they starts to make a Sourse Dough in the Butter Barrel.
Four or five day after. Eskimo start his cooking out alcohol. Through materials of stills — Coal oil five Gallon Can. That for the pot. and Two rifle Barrels connected together that for tube. and one small Butter Barrel — middle rifles tubes. for cooling out Liquor go through the tubes. fill with small crushed of Ice. Eskimos make his own Whiskey. according to he learn process from Mr. Bismark. for all Winter long. every body busy with his Whiskey making.
Both Big Diomede. Little Diomede. busy with their Whiskey making. The young peoples were never drink Whiskey. and my father never drink Whiskey.

Seem's. everything is darkening from Eskimos disorderly-
drunkeness. Darkening from lonesomness. everything is
rotten. Monotonous. even the atmosphere is looks-
dark. Eskimos Both side Islanders never hunting
that winter. they just busy with their Whiskey
drinking, all the Childrens are not to play out doors.
all of them stay at thier homes.
During that winter. Mr. Bismark, trouble with two
Eskimos brothers, where he stayed in amongs one
family at. Kazkie. They "fight one time. Oldest one
kill Mr. Bismark. hit him on his head with
a small axe. Because Mr. Bismark want his sister
as a wife, and keep his sister as a slave.
Next day. Eskimos Carrying up Mr. Bismark side the
hill above the village.
few days. Later. them two Eskimos Brothers got trouble
between themselfs. youngest brother he kill his
oldest brother. the murderer. during argumentation
about. Mr. Bismark.
after he killing his brother he shot himself with the
same weapon. small pistol. shot himself on his
brow, the front head. he never die for three days.
he was wounded and unconscious. after three days
he died. Next day. Eskimos Carry them both
brothers. up to side the hill for buried places.
Thats, the end of Mr. Bismark. also, he was Whiskey
maker. Process man. Teaches how to make a Whiskey-

also, two Brothers. his helpers ended too. many Eskimos never care for them much. no sorry for them either.

For little. While everything is quiet. not many persons drink muchamy more.

Eskimos, beginning to seal hunting. also they hunt for Polar Bears. out in the Ice. or north side of Big Diomide and little Diomede Islands.

Sometimes. they bring homes with them one, or two, three, seals at a time.

sometimes, They bring home with them Walrus meat. even in Winter Times.

Sometimes they bring home. Polar Bear.

Many man pulling the bear home. with their long ropes. When they come under the village. They bring long rope down to men below. all hands Pulling the Bear up to village steep hill elevation about one hundred fifty feet high. from sea level, up to the village.

When they pull it up Bear around the village they put Bear in side of Big Kaykie. and skin it. and cut up meat. and gave portions to every homes.

after. Womens take lean off the skin. that women take it out side and gave it to young Boys. Childrens. to have it, and use it as a Coasting sled. and they take that skin to-

where good Coasting place. Many Childrens get on top the skin. and slyed down hill.
for all day long. they haveing very good time with that Polar Bear skin for Coasting.
until. the skin gets clean and white. then the owner put the skin on high place for weather to dryed.
When. Eskimos hunter Catche and Kill Oaksuk they put the skin on frame work stretcher to dry.
Seal skins the stretcher is small stretcher. frame work. they dowbled it seal skin and put it on stretcher to dry.
One time. We move to Big Kazkie right front of village. That Big Kazkie own by my uncle and my Aunts. they have been inherited from their old Grand fathers. sometime ago. They call it that Kazkie name. (EKA MEOWT.) that mean. (village across the river) in our language.
Out side of that Kazkie. there is one big wooden face Idol. every Eskimos said that Big wooden Idol. has been stand there for years. the Great. great our Grand old father's made it from many years ago. for purpose to have it or keep it as a picture of God up heaven.
they said. any persons. one who don't believed devil or. Medicine man. Must offering to God up above in heaven. through this Big wooden face Idol.

I saw. Many Times. Eskimos come to that Big Idol face. and offer to God up above through that Big wooden face Idol. They put it something around his mouth. and pray there. and motions something.
And I saw that wooden face Idol. is weather beaten rust with small weeds. his mouth full of many kinds of offering small grub.
One night I ask my uncle Abnatook. about that Big Idol. Why. did you peoples. believed on that Big face Idol? and offering to him? you better listen to me. and learn this story.
Why this big face Idol has been made for. and why Placed out there up stand front of this Big Kazkie Ekameowt.
my uncle answered me. Now he begin to tell his story about that Big face Idol. not very long ago. When my mother was a little girl. her father has eight older Brothers. and one sister.
4 When these nine Brothers grow up, They build This big Egloo. and call it EKAMEOWT. and all of them Brothers has wifes. and all of them brothers good hunters. and all good healthy and good condition. good looking mens. nearly all some look a like.
Later. this sister got husband. and that makes

Ten Brothers. None of them believed Devils.
or. Medicines man. every one of them believed
Something Greatest God spirit has been
helped them to make a living. And many
Eskimos become jealous of them brothers. and they try
to harm them some many ways.
Even Witches. Medicines mans, they try to something
to do with them bad spirits. or try to make a
troubles with them. and,
(1) One time, oldest brothers dream. good Dreaming.
When he was sleep. Some Greatest voice called
from above him. You brothers must believe
on me. from your whole heart. and from your
whole strength. and love every man and
Woman as yourself. and Childrens.
) and make offer to me. I am your God.
No man shall can harm you brotherens
When he makes up he tells his brotherens
what he dreams. and they never know
how to offer to greatest God above.
only way, We can offer to God Through
Big face Idol. made out of wood.
So. They made that Big face Idol.
and stand it up front of Their Big Igloo
Ekameowt. (When this brothers kills games
they offering to unseen God up above.
And. they has became greatest hunters around

Big Diomede Island. Oh. They kill many kinds of Games of Sea. animals.
When. Whale hunting season's come. They Painted up this face. they mak their face-funny looking. and cut their hair short. and make it funny looking on their heads. make every bodys laugh.
and all of them brothers helped many.-helpless Eskimos.
Later on. Every bodys likes them more than ever. and Youngest one became a Big Chief around. Big Diomede Island.
Later. he was well known both side of Siberian and Alaska. his name was-Anewna. ANEWNA. Thats ended.
thanks very much my uncle. I said. to my uncle Abnatook. Since that time. we make a offering to unseen God up above. Through that big face Idol out side there my uncle finish his story. Thanks. I said again.
So. I learn. Thats why Eskimos make offering to that Big face Idol out side there. front of Big Igloo Ekameowt.
and I saw. one big flat round Rock in side of Ekameowt. For. every night. they put that flat Rock on the hole the entrance.
To protection from drunken person go in side and

disturb every body and wake them up from good sleep. for Many time I heard drunken men try to entired. But. he can't go in. that big rock keep him out. and sometimes. many persons. try to lifted up that rock so that he can go inn side. no. he cant away that heavey rock. even he use profane languages. he stay down there for a while. and go away. One time I ask my uncle Aknatook. about that Rock. and where found that round flat Rock. Oh. thats. short story. about that Rock he answer me. One time stormy weather. many persons around down the beach. looking for. Sea Weeds. they found that round flat rock inside of sea breakers. This rock was — beautiful looking. and no man cant get it out from inside the big breakes.
When sea strand goes out that rock shows up. So. many young men talk about it. how they can get that beautiful rock out from sea strand. I was only fifteen years old then. I saw that round rock too. and there is my Oldest Cousins. his name was Alyeekak. he was strong young man. So. he told every-bodys around the Beach. he going to take a change to get it out that rock from inside roaring strands and he take out his Parkie.

and get ready. many persons was watching him. When big breaker goes out. and rock appeared. then he made one jump and grab hold that rock. and made come back with that rock on beach. then his was a safe befor big strand cover him up.
and everybody was make big noise. and they proud of him. That he done this great work. and he carried that big flat rock inside the Big Kaykie Ekamowt. from that time we youngsters play with that Big flat rock in meantime in evening Keep exercise with that Rock. roll it on our arms. lifte it up in air. lifte up with one arm. thats ended.
Oh. see. I thanke you very much uncle. I thank my uncle Aknatook. to tell me a story. again.

My two aunts has two boys. my mother oldest sister has one boy. he is half breed Portuguese his father has been died. befor I was remember. hi is seven years older then me. his name was a ANGAYOOK. Later. somtime ago. White peoples change his name Long Boat Dick.
And my mother younger sister. her name - Mokcoolook. Shes has one White little half-breed boy. his two years younger then me

his father one of the Whaler Ship Thesher
Capt. Bob. Comisky. we call that bay name
Omoak. Bob omoak.
Both of them my cousin has good health
good conditions. strong. they running around in
Big Kazkie. play round.
Long Boat Slick, his nice physical condition. his
second uncle train and teach him to be swift
runer. and high Kicker.
his second uncle more punishment he ever
gave him When he try to train him.
Sometimes his second uncle has some dridbunch
of Sinews in his hand. and he force poor -
Long Boat Slick. to kick the high small ball
hanging down from the ceiling.
If you dont kick that ball I am going to have
you some slashing with this dried sinews.
he promise poor Slick. that man his name Emane-
-na. (EMANENA) this man our mothers
first cousins. Mean looking man. But he nice
to peaples. I saw. poor Slick fly up in air with
his both feet together. his both legs were reach up to that
hanging ball. he would touch the ball with his
both feet. and come down. and he landed
on the floor sit down flat and his both hands
slaps the floor hard. ok) poor dick. I said to
myself. When Slick cant Kick the ball with

his belt fut. This man give poor Slick whipping
Poor Slick starts to run around in Big Kozbie floor.
Now. his second uncle start run after poor Slick.
When ever he catch poor Slick, he would whipt poor Slick
on his back. after he get thorough with poor
Slick from whipping. he treat poor Slick with
good Bath. and Change his old under wear
to new under wear.
Later on. many days after. poor Long Boat Slick. he
becoming of looks Wild. his Sweet little life
Chance into Comical. mirth. forget how to
be nice quiet young boy. and forget obedience.
And his Mother died. Shortly after illness. and
they Carried her up the side of hill. for her burried
place. somtimes later Slick move his place to
Nome Alaska. Sometimes after that he becomm
good boy. and he become of Swift runner.
foot Racer. also. he was high jumper.
and he was Champain foot racer and high kick
with Both feet. around Nome Alaska.
Now. Contenued my life story.
Both of us Bob and me never get punishment
like Slick. our parents like us from their
whole hearts. because we never play foolish.
because we keep obediences.
and I saw them Childrens play around on floor
with their toys. them Children happy can be—

their play things. I never Play I just watche and see learned many Things what I seen,
And I saw, a Womens works. Tanning Reindeer Skins Seals Skins, Sewing Mukluks, Sewing Parkies. Pants, Mittens,
Men's Works. Making their snow Shoes, making Spear's. Raw hide cutting out seals-skins things, Spear's lines, Spear Points, Knifes, Knifes Sheaths, ice picks, with long handle Ice Skeem Shovel with wooden handle, four or five-long Tray, wooden pans, wooden Spoons,
Drum's Hoops, Whale Shoulder Plate Bone Shovels, Fish hooks, Fish rods, Crab Lines, Crab Line sinkers, Quarts Rocks grounded round Shape, that the-sinker Whale Harpoons, Spear head, made out of Flints,
I've seen them right front of me When made it up. in Kazkie Ekameowt.
this Eskimos busyest natives I ever saw.
When a fine days I stay out doors and amuseing myself. when I come in side the Ekameowt. I see everybodys still working. Sometimes I was-tedious feeling just looking at those Eskimos-industrial producing of their own use outfits.
Now, we see Eskimos Instructions how to make useful things.

here are some working tools I seen. Eskimos has.
Axe) small. one hand used for the hewing of Timbers.
and Chopping of wood. it is two kinds.
one is smaller then other. that small axe. use it
for Ivory or Bones. Both is very useful things
for any kind for prepare work when started.
(Brace and Brace-Drill.) one three inches long
peice of bone and round little stone middle of Bone
has one quater of inche bore. that the Brace.
Put the Brace in the mouth and bited. holded tight
with teeth. and a Drill, made out of long hard stick
and peice of steel in one end. and small Bow.
made out of Curved walrus tusk. and has loos
raw hide across. that Curve peice of tusk has
many kind of Carved Pictures on all aroumd it.
When all of three puted together they call it
(Brace and Brace Drill)
(Draw-Knife) peice of steel three inches Long half curved
edge very sharp. that the Draw-Knife or Eskimo
plane. Can be use in one hand. it has bone handle
on it. and sharpping stones. like. Carborundums-
Sharpping stones. and Marline spike. Made out of Ivory.
thats all I can see useful things of tools Eskimos
has to work with.

(See how to make things other side.)

Sleds made out of Reindeer Horns.
Sleds runners made out of Whale Jaw Bones.
no revits. only raw hid lashings.
Skins boats. frame work. with Long poles.
no revits. only raw hid lashings.
Dog harneses. made out of Seals skins.
no Sewing, only tying Knots.
Kayiaks made out of drift wood. frame work.
or round Bottom, no nails no revits.
only raw hid Lashing
Seal oil Lamps made out of Stone or made
out of Clay and Ducks feathers very well
mixed. Lamp wicks, Swamp moss very
well dried and granulated, ready to use, for
Seal oil Lamp wicks.
Cooking Pots, made out of Clay and Ducks —
feathers very well mixed. and dryed.
ready be used windows made out of waldrus guts
Sewed together. houses or Egloos made out of
Drift woods split in two. no nails, no
revits. all jointed ends of every planks
together and Sads covered out side the walls.
and roofing. and rocks pilid very neat and
carefull. no windows around the walls only
middle of roof. and air hole five feet from
window.

Tanning Reinder Skins instruction according to
Eskimos how to Tanning Skins regulations.
and Tanning Skins System.
Reinder Skins. First. moisted Skin with warm
water. and folded very neat. and put it away
Dark Cool plays for over night.
Next morning Stritch out Skin. See if Skin
is Soft and moisted. If soft and moisted.
Then Stritch out skin on the floor flat.
first prepared for work on the skins. puted on
tough Short Mukluks on. then set down on the
midle of the skins. one leg folded. other leg
bent up stand. then put both hands on very
edge of Deer skin. holded tight. and stritch
out right hand sid leg very slow. and press
the Skin with heel same time.
Keep doing it. keep on work. until skin turn
whit. and Stritch out. Next when skin dry.
take one plank five feet long. Eight inches
wide. put down one end to against the floor
and wall. other end up to front of body
and let layed the skin on the plank. and
take Scraping instrument Two feet long
solid Strong wood. midle of that wood is
dark flat Stone for Scraping, lean off
or make the skin thinner. and hold that
Scrapper handle with both hands. Starts
scrape up and down. keep motions work

until skin is soft and dry. when all through scraping. Digit with willows parks juice. Then the Deer skin tan all done, ready to use for Parkies and pants. made according to Eskimos woman tailer.

White seals skins tanning instructions.
According to Eskimos systems.
first, for white seal skin Tanning.
when fresh seal killed and take the skin off and right the way put the skin into large wooden pan. and place the wooden pan on the frame work in corner wher near heat wave. Two or three days after. test the hair. with two fingers pinch. if hair and dandr-uff came out easy. if easy enough pull out the hair and dandruff same time together. Then. peelling the Skin with fingers. untill peeled skin completly clean. Skin. and take two sticks strong enough as Shovel handle two feet long each. and let one strong-person. sit down on the floor. and other strong person stand up. and place them two sticks right in seal flippers hoops. and two strong persons starts twisted the sticks one way. twisted like rope strands. Squeze hard until juice come out. and make the juice driped

down into wooden pan. Secand, change position twisting other way. and change the flippers loops once in while.
Keep on doing it. until all juice drips out. and kind a dry. after that. put that Seal skin into bucket full of old urine. let it stay over night. next morning. repeat twisted again. until good'nit dry. then. after that. put the Seal skin another bucket full of pure water. let it Chocked Two or Three days. after that. repeat twisted. not very dry. then take that seal skin out side. right away put it on a frame work. Laced on a frame. Let it freeze. after skin freezing. take a knife Start to scrape of lean. Scrape good and make thinner skin. when all done. hangit out on a high Cash and tied good aramd pole. and let. Cold weather dry it for many days. then the skin become a white tan.

Seal skin Fanning for pants and mittens
or mukluks. First. Scrape lean side first.
use two kind instruments work with.
one five feet long hard Spruce wood Shape
hump one Smooth side up. lay the Seal
skin on. and take Scraper instrument
then press the very edge with one knee down. and
then. press the Scraper forward on the lean side
skin. until fat and Seam come out clean.
Keep on doing it, until skin Cauldent all done
when all through Scraping. then bathe the Seal skin
with old urine. until fur cauldent Clean.
after that take skin out door. put the skin on
snow. then press the skin one foot against the
snow. keep rubbing it until skin kind a drop
and then hang the Seal skin out door line and let
it weather dryed. three or four days after. take the
Seal skin inside the house, and take other kind
scraping instrument. the handle made out of wood.
point is a piece of flat stone attached to the wood
handle. and take that one hand Scraper - and
placed that seal skin between the Legs. and start
keep pressing on that seal skin until the skin
Shrinks out of it. thats all done ready to use
according to Eskimos woman Tailor.

Reinder Legs Skin Tanning Systems and regulations.
first. rub the Reinder Leg with both hand.
until skin kind a soft. then wet it with urine
and folded put it away some dark cool place.
let it stay over night. Next morning. unfolded
the Reinder Leg skin. and take that wooden
handle attached with flat stone. and scrape
hard take out fat and lean. keep on doing it
until skin couldn soft. ready to used
according to Eskimo woman Tailor.

Rabbit Skin Tanning. System and regulations
first. moisted skin with pure oil. Keep rubbing
with both hands. until the skin kind a soft
and when oil disapeared or dry. That skin is
ready to used according to Eskimo woman Tailor

Squarrel Skin Tanning System and regulations.
first. moisted skin with pure water. then turn
fur side out. and puted away cool dark place
for over night. Next morning. turn fur in
side out. and start stretch out the skin
with both hands. make the skin turn white
and puted right on the squarrel skin stretcher
led it drys. Thats makes ready to use
according to Eskimo Woman Tailor.

Mukluks Soles made out of. Oakrook Skin.
first. Cut it out pair Oakrook skins for Soles.
and let it Soak into water for over night
Next morning. take it out. and place it on
floor. let it lay till kind a half dry.
after. take a measurment according to what
size wanted to. and rounded and shaped
for mukluks Soles. and start bited round
edges. make it come up about one and half
inch high. only Bited round heel and front
part. with strong teeth. Maked nice Shape.
ready to dry. and use it and put it on Mukluks
Soles.
Tanning for Red Skins. according to regulation
of systems. First Soak the furless any
kind of Skins to old urine for over night.
and let it dry Skrinks skin. and get fresh
alder barks or alder Skin. and let it dry
make it red Color. and then Set skins layed
flat in large pan. and layed the red colored
alder barks on skrinks dryed Skin. don't
disturbed for Two nights. after that. kind rub
little all over skins until if skin looks all
red colored. and hang it to heat warm
place for dryed. if dry hard and skrinks. put
little pure oil on skin enough for damped the Skin.
after that. take one hand scraper. and place

skin between legs and holded. and left hand hold the very edge skin. and right hand let it work rapidetty. until skin stretch out and soft. and the tanning is all over. and ready to use according to Eskimo woman Tailor

Seal pup (brown) skin and fur dyed. with alder barks. and red stone grained against other harder stone. liquied with urine water. make like red paint, and moist the fur with it let it stay Two night and Two days. when ever fur get stain with red color. and let it dry for day and night. after that take the skin with both hands and keep twesting and rubbing. until skin gets nice and soft. and fur color like orange. Then the fur ready to use for any kind Fancy Eskimo Embroidery work. according to Eskimo woman Tailor.

Eskimo rain (brown) Coat made out of waldrus guts and entestine. when fresh. and first killed waldrus or Oakrook. take the guts or Entestins clean good. and use fingers and thum nail press against between flesh and strong part skin. make break loose. keep doing it until all Through and done. and then turn inside

out. then take Ivory large Ring edge Sharp. hold it right hand. and put that guts or Entestine flat on board. and start from the end of gut. Keep scrape and take clean side out. Keep doing it. untill all through and done then ~~Shock~~ soak it into old urine water for over night. next morning Change old urine water to fresh water. let it Shocked for over night again. next morning. Change water to Salt water. Keep Changing it salt water untill Entestine turn whit. then tied other end. after that. blow wind through Entestine make it full of air. like Balloon. then stritch it out straight. and let it dry and Keep out from ground and dirty. when dry splet intestine right in middle with a Sharp Knife. and then. roll it. starte from the end like Toilet paper roll. and ready to use it according to Eskimo Woman Tailor.

Waldrus Stomak for Drum Skin Covered. splits strong part and flesh part with Knife when get it done. turn Stomak inside out. and take Ivory sing sharp edge Scraper. and start scrap flesh part out and work it out like according to above intestines working rules.

And I saw Many Eskimos Wearing some kind of Charms around their necks.
Those Charms are Great Medicines for their life. to keep save from Devils.
Many of them Childrens has Superstitions Charms around their necks and body and on their Clothings Some of them Childrens has small Harness on around their outer part of their Skins.
Made out of Thread it Sinews. their parents put it on for purpose to keep out sickness. and Bad Devils And some Crystals covered with fine peice of Leather. put that Crystal in side of skin sewed together. and put it on the Childr. neck as a Charm. also. That thing is Great medicines for the Child for forever.
Sometimes. they Carried on Their as Wristlets. somtimes up above Their Biceps. somtimes carry on back of Their Parkies. sewed into skin Parkies.
Yes sir I never carry anything on me to keep Bad devils away. nobody put those thing on me. I think nobody care much about me.
And When new visitor come around. and befor he step into inside the Egloo. they let the Shavenings light a small fire. and let a visitor roll on the fire. or step on it. that mean they fumigate the Bad Devils out. after that they let the visitor goin inside the Egloo.

Both. Big Diomedes, and, Little Diomedes
Cape Prince Walas Alaskes.
of Behring Strait Chief's Rules -
I know that time. do not Kill.
do not Steal. do not take other
man: wife. or. other women husband.
and do not carried around other's
people's words to another persons
do not Teach. Children's bad words
love your. father and mother. even
brother's and Sister's.
treat nice to Stranger. as your
Brother's and Sister's
feed the hungery person.
give person Clothes. If person
need Clothes
And you must offering to unseen
God up in above us!
you must give offer to God.

I seen many worse things Eskimo's
inhabitation's. that few persons
never wrote or write a Story in
my life yet. So I will write the
Story best I can. and Best I could.
the Eskimo's habitation in that
time When I was a little boy.
when I was a five year old.

year was July 4th 1901.
Many Eskimo's Broke there Law's or rules. Eskimo Chief's Law's. between Big Diomede. And Little Diomede. also in Cape prince of wales.
This is a condamnation Eskimo's Chief's rules.
They kill's. they Steal's. They exchange Their wife's. and Husban's. and rape's. and they carry around bad new's to one in other's. kicked out person's from there homes. one who carry bad new's. and teach Children's. make learn everything that they should not learn them
and every nearly the Eskimo's believe Midecine man. Makeing idols. arts Believing Superstitues and offering to the Devil's. into Devil art's
I sow. Eskimo's offering to God up Above. fox's. dog's. seal meat, tobacco. anything they can think of.
and I sow, wooden Mask's. hanging in side the Egloo's. or Idols. they make offering to them also.
and I see many diference wooden or. Ivory curio. Shape like many kind's.

of animals even those are Idols. art.
for Medicin's. even many kinds
of Bird skin's modeled for Idols.
Eskimo's hang it make fast them every
places of Eglo's, Skin Boat's, Kayak's
even sewed into Their Parkies.
smallest Idol's size or thum put it
around their neck. or wrest's as
a Bracelet's.
Those Idol's Eskimo's keep them as
a very valuabl thing. and they
keep them forever.
Sometimes. Childrens inherit it
them from Grand old father. or
Grand ma's.
And I seen. when a Child first
Born. they put Idol's on haine.
when he was a boy. If she is a girl.
They put women Idol's. That mean
keep the sickness away or. keep the
Devil's away.
I seen, they gave the baby a bath and a used
human urine as a water.
the rag They use on a baby. She got
to have that same rag for ever.
no mater how old she make a time.
and. when he. or she. the first meat-

if he had eat. that he. or she. the
first meal. meat. or. vegetable.
That mean. a Medicen for a Child.
the first meal that Child eats he have
to bite a little peice off. and keep it
and carrying on. when a needed.
I saw. many witches. those old person's
and have no Childrens. also.
They try to kill some Childrens. just
because they jealous of Childrens.
Those witches. they try to give poison's
on food's. or. witche. cut off little
peice of Clothing. and put it away-
and Burial in old dead man Burzed
place's She doing That because She
believe Superstitions in her life and jealousy
every Parents or family. they have to
watche out for that old witche.
If Eskimo's when they ever catche her-
doing that. they would beat her with
a club. and beat her until She
died. that's a Chief's order.
and. any man or person's rape any girl.
the girls parents Kill the man also
the Chief's order.
and any man Kill a person's If that
dead person get a parent that a killer
Should Killed by dead person family

That a Chief's order. and any person's
disobey the rules. Should be punished
by hanger. or should not helped
either. that a Chief's order also.
and. any man force. other man wife
he should die. that Chief's order.
Chief trys make a every Eskimo obey
the rules. and remember what
he says. and he gave order's to
every family. man should gave his
family advise or. gave order's to
to keep obedience.
and. I never saw any Book's or rules
Book's that time. no School's. no
Churches. Only Eskimo's try to
remember rules. even Hunting
rules.
I seen. Eskimo's doing work. or hunting
according to rules.
when Eskimo or Native kill big games
they dividaep according to rules.
and I seen. every material made to
according to rules.
every hunting materials has got
same measurements according to
rules. I see many Eskimo's got
good remembers all according to rules.

and I seen small bead work hanging on both sides. the walls. and many kinds of necklaces. and Bracelets.
Those beads are very valuable in trade for among themselfs. And steel Knifes and steel Spears Points are very valuable too. also. any kind of Tobacco is in big demand.
And Whale Bones are very good price on for White-mans in trade.
And Black Fox cost plenty. Gray Fox the same cost as Blal Fox. Cross Fox. and Blue Fox, not very much cost.
White Fox. and Red Fox are very less Cost.

When. Eskimos ready to Whale hunting.
and first skin Boat put down on the Ice. Skin Boat ownership wife. she come down with big Pan full of made up Eskimos Ice Cream. the Reindeer Tallow. and they let Childrens, Boys and Girls foot race for Short distance. When all come back. and surrounded that owner of skin Boat gave every Childrens of that Eskimo Ice Cream. devited up the Ice cream to Childrens
Thats one more superstitious offering to unseen God up above.
They offering. because Eskimos like to kill big Whale in this season to eat. And I saw. there are one old-man behind the Skin Boat. praying. useing same old-

style praying system. he wiggle the Skin Boat sometime
After That. them Boat crew drak the skin Boat out
to open water.
And I saw. those Whaling skin Boat crews wearing
White Tan Oakrock Intestine rain Coat on. or Parkies
And water proof long seal skin Mitten's.
and seal skin's Pants. (Trousers.) and a water proof
seal skins mukluks.
and every one has mark dot. or specks on their
forehead's. with Chalk Coal. or Chalk red paint.
and I saw. All of those Paddles painted fancy looking.
and Seal poke. and Spear. painted also.

—

And I saw. Eskimos Massage Nures doing her work
on many Eskimos sick persons. thats What we called
her. the best succor Massage Nures. and She is
busyest and helpfull amonges to Eskimos for any kind
of desease sickness. Specially for unborn infants.
When Women's inflicted from unfit unborn infant in
their should be proper place it befor the times come in
birth day. Eskimo succor massage Nures gave advice
to Women's. when bear unborn infant.
You Most keep Exercise every daily. that will keep the
unborn infant from over grow befor birth day come,
dosit slip when you walk. if you do slip. and land
on the side of hip. its very danger from crushed the
unborn infant head or skull.

How to care Eskimo Infantel. or first born Child. and Nurse the Infant first born child. according to Eskimos womans massage nurse. regulations and systems There only few Massage Eskimo woman nurses in around villages. with out any nurses book or regulations rules test books. there is not many peoples remember all this regulations and system of life. I remember nearly all regulations and systems of Eskimo Life. and here is we well see How to care Eskimos Infant or first born Child.

First treat the Child. Tied up navle. half inches above skin. and cut it off tube. that leave one inches longer from tied up. that makes all together one and half inches long. then take Chalk coal prepared to use for Child navle powder purposes. Powder prepare first. burn Spruce barke make it fine granulated and mixed with pure seal oil. and place the powder around the navle jently. and treat the Child first Bath with old urine mixed with pure water. Bath it care full jently. and after all done bathing up. rub the Child skin with pure seal oil. and after rubbing treatment covered up the Child with fine soft fur. and place the

Child nice heat wave place. and first feeding the Child with Seal fresh blubber. Cut the fresh Seal fat or blubber one quater of inch wide square. and one and half inche long. then put the stick right Through the middle of the Blubber. then placed the Blubber into the Child Lips as a nipple. let the Child. Sucks the Seal oil. as a milk feed the Child. The Seal oil good for the Child to clean out guts and Intestines. Keep feed the Child with pure Seal oil until good and clean. Totals dates is feeding Child with pure Seal oil, not more then four days.
If not clean out Child guts or Intestines. the Child will not grow healthy or strong. and also, the Child will be weak and feebl and very lean poor. and grow very slow Sickly looking. no matter how much nursing attention to the Child. it will be can't help it that all.
And Remember keep nursing Child Eyes with own mothes milk. Bath the Child Eyes with own mothes milk every once in while. until Child Eyes open and looks clear. thats own mothes milk use as Bathing Child Eyes. thats good for Child Eyes forever even from Snow blind or from Eye Infection

Sometimes. instead of bandaged the head. cut the Skull open little. So that Blood run out little. Eskimos believed that Blood Slow down from hard Bumching and presser. flow in Through Blood vessels. Eskimos Massage nurse think that Blood too sick for Blood flow vessels in around the Skulls nerves. and will make any persons headache. and Eskimos massage nurse thinks that any persons eats too sick food and produce more thick blood and that makes every nerves can't stand any longer to be just right kind of normal feeling. and any persons feel that hard Blood presser. upon the head first or around the Skull Blood vessel nerves. that will makes headache.

When Eskimos Snow Blind. cure it Snow Blindness, according to Eskimos Massage nurse. take pumching Sharp Knife. Hold the Skine between the Eyes. and punch the through skine with a Knife. Let it Blood flow out little. and go to sleep right away. Sometimes. patient takes Eskimo made strong Smuff. and Smoff it up to Nostril until patient Tears run out free. that will make Eyes Clear absolutelly bright.

Keep the Eyes protect from Snow light reflection glare. take one piece of wood so that fitis just right measurement cover the both eyes. and then make it hallow place for both eye. and cut open very narrow space for looks through if all done. and finished. that wooden Eyes Shade. it will be great help from getting from Snow blind.

how to cure from Earache, if any person. have a Earache. give treat the Ear with few drops of pure Seal oil. and put fine fur as a corked the Ear. and Keep away from wind blow. and Nurse the Ear every once in while clean out stink water very jently and Keep clean.

Toothache. if Loose and wiggling. pull it out tooth with Strong Sinue tied around wiggling tooth. and one Sudden pull it out tooth. This is a according to Eskimo Nurse rules. every loose tooth Shauld be pull out. and do not picking teeth with any kind of piece wood. and dont let tooth Gum bleeding. Eskimos give young people advis. and told them make understanding not to monkey with

thee teeth with any stick. or not to make thee tooth Gum bleding. it says. if you picking your teeth Later on your tath will get very rotten and ulcerated and, if you, ~~make~~ you make your Gum bleding it will produce a blood poisons. Later you will have absolutly no teeth.

How to Cure Lung from Consumption.
if any persons have first spits Blood. right away take drink Sea Salt water. and stop smoking and. Keep exercice. or running, about one or Two miles Twice a day. Morning. and evening. and drink any wild Game fresh raw Blood. and Keep clean. don't spits all over. spits in one useless cup. or spit-toon. and Emptied out every morning. and tell every body, you have Consumption Blood from your Lungs. So That, they Know you have dangerous desease, and try to Keep remember rules. If any body has Lung desease or Consumption.

How to cure Stomak ache. get Eskimo massage Mures right away. She Know how to soothed Stomak acke with her hands.

How to Cure Liver ache. right away. warm up Long flat Stone and placed in to Liver ache Keep warm up with stone all the time. until pain get disappeared.

If Liver ache keps feel pain one or Two days.
right away get Eskimo massage Nurse. She know how to stoped that Liverache. or Liver Trouble.

How to cure Gaull pladder troubles.
according to Eskimo massage Nurse. one way to cure the Gaull pladder Troubles. is.
take one and half pound old Seal oil. and half pound sea salt mixed very well. and — Boiled good. and let it Cooled Liquat for while when cooled Liquat enough to drinked.
right away drink, all you can take. thats only way to Eskimo massage Nurse think to cure Gaull pladder troubles.

How to cure Entestine Trouble.
right away go get Eskimo massage Nurse
She know how to clear away every all Troubles in Entestines. only for while She take to cure Entestine troubles.
No opperation surgeons need them days. when any persons sick aroumd Solar plexus. it need only very smart Eskimo massage Nurse. She has been learning from every feeling and touching with her fingers just like blind persons learning his lessons with his fingers. Touch and feeling I seen Eskimos massage nurses. work with their —

hands and fingers. Same times Shes work with her hands and fingers. She Keep Talking, Telling what Shes know all about diagnoses.
Even Shes work on Child, when Child was not yet born. Eskimos Massage nurse examen Child with her fingers. and treat the Child should be a proper place. and She tells many facts of great interest and importance are fully explaint in the free Speech.
that Eskimo massage nurse never keeped experence Secrete. She is great helper then any other Eskimos Doctors. Midicine mans. or superstitions believers. and She never ask any price for her great help among the Eskimos. and She try to teaching persons. one who willing to learns how to be Massage Nurse.

How to help persons. when broke Legs or any kind Broken Bones.
When any persons broke his Legs thigh or Shin get Massage nurse. let her work on the broken Bone. replace every little piece of Broken Bones. and take four thin pieces a Stripe of wood. and placed them four thin piece a stripe of wood to proper place to hold tied. and bandages up not so tied.

after few days. when Bandage get loose. tieden up Bandage every few days according to Swells calm down. dont let patient stand up on his feet until Bone promply heals up. no Crutches use either. the reasons if patient use Crutches befor heals broken Bone might get loosen his broken Bones from Swing back and forth.

when Bones out of joint, without any broken bone, get massage nurse. She knows how to replace the joint.

How to cure Boils.) when a Boil start to grow. take a Sharp Knife. and press the Skin Boil with two fingers. and cut the skin open. and let Blood poison run out completely. even so let it bleeding for while that will cure bad Boil.

One thing Eskimos Massage nurse can't do nothing of Leprosy. Chicken-pox. small-pox. measles Only one way to cure This kind desease take very old and strong urine water. no mixed with any water. just use it Straight old urine. Bath it Skin with old urine water. Let the wound Bleed

and Clean it wound good and let it dry.
no Bandages. let Completely the Skin
uncovered. Bath the skin wounds every day.
and Spread little Seal oil cover the wounds
This is only way to nurse the Leprasy and
Chicken pox. or small pox. measles.

When frost face and hands and feet.
Right away take Snow rub it the frost
skin. until frost disapeared.

when burn. or. Scold skin.
Right away. take loose skin out
quick. and let it dry unskin
flesh. keep clean all the time.
no bandage apply need. only covered
with net work piece of wellows. shape
like mush Bowl up side down. put it
on net work. then bandage it over that
net work,

When any persons Cut Skin open. if Long
and Deep. right away. put the wound.
into old urine water. until stop Bleeding
then cover it the wound with Seal Blubber
and then put dry okronk entestine bandage
over the wound. Keep dry wound all the time.

and Keep away from Salt dont let salt
get in to the wound.
that Salt is bad for any kind of cut skins
open. it may produce poisonous.

When Snow goes way every willing Eskimos starts
to Ivory Mining, front of villages.
Dug out mud holes looking for Old Ivory. Many persons
working here and there.
I hear when they talk. The old Ivory is very
valuable in White manis trade.
for long while They working mineing for old
Ivory. Some Ivory not very old. some too old.
and black. They dugging hole here and there
all over places. and they piled Their belongings one
place. sometimes they found old curio Ivory.
Old pots old spear points. old Bow and arrows.
Whole Bones Buckets. old pan's. Ivory axe. Ivory picks
old shovels. Ice skum Shovel. flint Knifes
Jade Knifes. flint spear points. Jade axe heads.
Fish hooks. Many old things. all kinds.
even old Lamps. Ivory Drills. Ivory small sledes
Ivory Combs. Ivory Thimbles.
many Kinds of old styls They ever discovery that time

After this. Mining Labors. is over. I hear some one

Hallor, Froo-mee! Froo-mee! Froo-mee!
That mean, salute the Whale ship is sighted way down in horizon. When every one persons see the Ship, then, all at once, every Body hallor Froo-mee! Froo-mee! Froo-mee!
Later, when Whaler Ship landed along side of main Ice. little ways off from the Beach, front of the village
Many Eskimos go down to aboard the Whaler Ship. my father and uncles go down to Ship for trading also. They took along with them, raw Ivory, Ivory Curios, and Seal skins. In afternoon, my father and uncles came back from the Ship with Whiteman Grubl. after While, my father and uncles talk about my sister. They said, the Capt. Kettle want my sister on aboard the Ship, Belverdier, to take her around allover as a Tourist, also take her way up to the north.
And my father said, That would be alright, let my sister go. my uncles said the same as my father said
Later on, my sister go aboard the Ship Belverdier and Ship leaved that evening.

after next day, another Ship come and She landed along side of main Ice
The Whaler Ship called Thresher, and Skipper They Called it Capt. Bob, Comisky. he want my Aunto MoK,coolook, as his wife. She has been with the Bob Comisky for some time years ago as her husband

So. my Aunt Mokcoolook and her little son Bob. Omock. Went to aboard the Thresher. same evening the Ship Thresher. leaved, bound for Whale hunt-ting in Way up the north.
and I seen, many Whale Ships sailing around in the Bering Straits were Looking for valouble Whales.
Some of them Ships were passed by up to the north without any stop. Some of them Ships stops for to hire some willing Strong Eskimos men as a Crews. Some times. I heard when Eskimos talk be-tween themselfs. those Some Ships has some Natives Crews. which Capts picked those native from difference places on way up coming.
Some Natives were Come from Indian point. of Siberia. and from St. Laurance, Island. and from Port. Clarance. Cape. Prince of Wales Alaska.
Also. I heard about. many Capt. and Mates They picked up some Women's for as wife's, only for one Whaling season's. When the Ships Comes back from the up north they would-discharged their wife's. Where they belong. and pay them women's. What they like. what they want. also, Natives Women's. has got half breeds. Children When they come back from the north. portuguese Childs. Negros-Childs. White Childs. and poor Eskimos Women's. have to rais her Child with any Childs father.

(visit the Siberia Northern Coast)

My father and me was go along with some Eskimos with the Skin Boat. and went over to Siberian Coast. for visiting and trading.
We went around Northern side of Siberians Coast along the Beack. We come to far as Cape Seirge.
When we comming back. We stoped at the village they call it Ekoswerun.
This Chuckshi's willing to trade with our mens.
So, Siberian Chuckshis told to our mens.
Why not you Eskimos go up to the Reindeer's Herders and trade with them?
You might trade some deer skins. and sinews. and founs. deer skins.
So, Next morning, our mans were going up to the Herders
My father and myself were come along too
I was crying for go along with my father so my father take me along. and one Chuckshi come along as a guide. and we fallowing him until we come to the Reindeer Camps.
Siberians natives called themselfs a Chuckshi.
Now we come to them Chuckshis. They wear heavey thick Reindeer Parkies. and I see their Houses just like mash Bowl up side down. Mud all round it in the out side. some old raw hid rope over it the house. with both ends rocks hanging down for weight. to keep from Blower cover away by the strong wind.

And Chukchis devided us to house to house,
one man or two go there and here.
Then they gave us some meals with Reindeer meat
after we through with eating, my father took me outside.
There I saw a Life Reindeer's all around. the hill just covered
with Life Reindeer. The first Life Reindeer I ever
saw in my life. There I saw many young men's
running around with their Long Rope the Lasso's.
they were running after some Reindeers to Lassoed
When they Lassoed one deer. They would killed it, and skin it
also our man help them Chukchis. and dressed the
dead Reindeer carcus.
That night we all stayed with Chukchis in their
huts. Same evening They make a great feast.
everybody's was eat supper with Reindeer meat,
at that night some medicine man played his
Singing Songs and Drum.
When Chukchis Medicine man and Girls singe
together. I hear them beautiful Chant of
Songs. those Chukchis sing a songs and put me to
sleep. I never know when they stop singing
that night. when I wake up next morning
the Chant of Chukchis Song was ceased away.
Same morning Chukchis and our mens was
Fracking each other. In afternoon we start to
go down to our Camp at Ekozmerum.
Every on of our men got heavy Pack of Reinder-

meat on his back. We got in to our Camp in late at evening. and I was tired. I was tired from long distance walking.
The first time in my life That I was ever walking all afternoon. No more for me to walk around that long distance. I promise for myself.
Next day. We bound for home warde
Somtimes, we sailing, somtimes men is pulling and towing Skin Boat along the Beach with long Eskimo rope. After five days, We come to East Cape, The largest and bigest village in the Siberian Coast. that night. first time I saw my father got drunk with Whiskey.
even he can go to our Camp in Beach.
he was sleep out doors, between village and our Camp. I stayed right with my father at all night long. until day break in the morning.
Same in that morning. We sailing across to the Big Diomede Island.

Sates. in that fall. their only few Whale Ships come back from the North. and discharge some Eskimos Whalers Crews northern side of Diomede Island.
And Capts. paid Eskimos Ships Crews of many kind of things. what they need.
Capts. never paid them Eskimos Ships Crews of Cash Money. paid them only in Trade.

I seen the Whaler Belvedeir, coming back from up north: and I never saw my sister come back with Whaler Belvedeir the Capt. Kettle. leaved her some where up north. that makes me feel bad. makes me feel sad.

A Whaler Ship Thresher. did not come back also. My aunt and my cousin Bob Omock did not come back home either.

The Whaler Ship Thresher wintered some where up north. In that fall, Eskimos starts to drink Whiskey again.

Every man making Whiskey, every homes has got some Stell's I saw many Eskimos drink his Whiskey.

My father and me and my youngest uncl O'cook. the humpback. We stayed together in our little Egloo.

One night. my humback uncl did not come home So, late at night my father and me was go to bed and sleep peacefully. I was sleep as good and sound.

My father awoke from his sleep. and hear some one were coming into our Egloo. and my father saw both of the Lamps light has been out somtimes while we was asleep.

My father search for matches front of his pillow and that he could not find some matches no where

When they found his matches, That stranger
Crawling into the corner. and my father ask
him who he was, . That stranger answered him
That me. Then my father recognize my hump-
back uncle voice. as soonest my father strick
a matche and light it. all at once. Bang!
here I was asleeping, the Bang rifle Shot wa
wake me up. My heart was beat as fast
as could be. I dont know how fast my heart
was beating. my heart nearly kill me that
time. I was nerveous and jumpy. I thought
that my father was got killed. Later, my father
touch me around my Shoulder, That make me
feel better. and comfort.
after While my father put light on one of the Seal
oil Lamp. When I look around I saw my
bump back uncle lay on his back.
and I saw he was Shot himself on his
head. after that, We put on our clothes
and we go to next door old man Chief-
Egloo. I saw They been awake long while ago
early in the morning.
after while, one Eskimo Woman come into old
man Chief Egloo. and She was told her story
to old man Chief, Ka yokak. all about what
happen up in the northern side Kazpie. the big
Egloo last night.

Humpback. cousin his name was Sikyskiyak.
She said, That humpback, his cousin was
quarrel with him for all evening. finally. humpback
his cousin beat him up plenty.
because his cousin was very jealous about his wife.
Later his cousin went to sleep in the corner
While he was sleep. his wife gave humpback
a Six Shooter. a revolver.
and She saying to O'Cook. you better kill
your cousin Sikyskiyak. right now.
because he beat you up. and hurt you for
nothing. So. O'Cook. take the revolver from her -
and he shot his cousin Sikyskiyak right
in his head. after he kill his cousin. he try
to commited suicide with same revolver.
But. no Shells was left in the Chamber of revolver and O'cook
he put the revolver on the floor and go out.
When he come to our Egloo, he found his
brother Aknattook 40-40 Rifle and kill himself
with it. When that woman stoped talking
Chief Kayokak. and my father. Both was weeping.
Both of them saying. Oh, too bad. too bad.
both of them two cousins was good to us.
and both of them trying to help us best they
could. Oh! Why they doing wrong fully each
other for? Something wrong against them
two Cousins.
Same morning. Both of them cousins. Eskimos

Carry them up to the mountain side for their Burried place. after that, When after dinner.
Old man Chief Kayokak. give us advices.
We. every one of us in his Egloo all three of his sons. and his doughter. and myself and my father we were listening to his speech.
Chief Kayokak. said first. When man has a bad dirty mouthed wife. that any man can not live peacfully during his life.
If he believe his wife dirty words. or if he believe. that Women carry around bad news from other peoples. or neighbors.
let me advise you Childrens. he said.
dont believe. Womens words.
even, if she ever try to make you beleive it.
See to that. two good cousins died last night. died account of that bad Women.
Now that same Women. She will be restless in her life. and Shall be wandering. wandering.
for something She want. need of something She dont have. She will be poorest women around here and there.
because. Many persons learn her. she was Worthless. and no good Women. same as she was a Bad Poisonous of life.
Now. We will live that Women alone and don't put

hand on her. and let her seeking to make a liveing. thats ended.)
Few days after words. We move to Big Kazkie in south side of village.
I was feel better when Chiefs doughter taking care of me. and her father the Chief Kayokak use to told me. how he get so strong when he was young man. Come over here little man. he was called for me. When I come to him he said, I wante to tell you how to make a strong, he said, first you must learn and obey. Second, you must work and keep exercise. third, you must keep exercise and dont rest and dont give it up. Now, I want to show you how to make arm and hand strong. you give me that wash Basin. and fill it up with water and give to me. and give me that Gunny Sack rag. When I bring to him all of this he want it, Now! watche me very close he said.
he soak the rag into the water, and he start to twist the rag with his both hands.
he was keeped the rag twisted until, the rag getten kind a dry. few more twisting.
he broke the Gunny sack rag in two.
see that now? he said. When I was a young I use to work hard. and to make both of my

Ears ringing from my strenth hardening.
I like to see you get strong like me when you grow big. and he, let me put those back basin and bag. where belongs

When fine days, When I stayed out doors.
Some one called my name Some where that I never know where he call me. from Kazingmuk. here is Tonok - Tonok. Tonok, meaning Eskimo word Reindeer Fat. that my favor to eat Reindeer Fat. again. some one keep calling me. Kazingmuk. here is Tonok - Tonok. Come and get it. There. I saw young man was calling me. he was holding the Tonok in other hand. you have to run over here in full speed. If you dont run. you want get that Tonok. soonest he told me that. I made run full speed. When I come to him every body was laughing at me. I dont know why they laugh at me for. I dont care much about it what they laugh at me. as long as I earning That big peice of Tonok. the Reindeer fat. Sometimes he let me run up hill. and down hill. Then every persons one who stayed out doors begin to laugh at me.
I ask that young man. why they laugh at me for. That young man told me. that you

was run, never change. never go faster or slower
no matter you run up hill, and down hill.
what makes me run slow? I ask him.
dont you see you self? he said. you got
man size mukluks on you. too big for you
to run faster. hee-hi. hi. then he laugh
at me little. Come on. he said we both go
to my home. he took me to his home
when we come in side the Egloo. Their I
saw one old Lady, and old man. and young
man and his wife. This boy took me
inside the Egloo. he ask his mother something
to eat for me. now, This old Lady gave me
something good to eat. sometimes Crabmeat
sometimes, Seals Brains. sometimes, Wild-
Potatos. sometimes dryed Reindeer meat with Wild.
Seal oil soaked leaves.
Many times, this family. treat me good that
way. This boy oldest brother was very well
rich. his name was Neako. ki took.
and this boy. his name was AKUNGA na.
One time Neako ki-took, and his young good
wife. visiting to little Diomede. taking
a walk to Little Diomede. When they arrived
some young Eskimo a wait for him with his
rifle. and Shot and killed good man rich
Neako ki took. Soonest his brother heard

that his older brother got killed.
he went to Little Diomede right the way.
and kill that his brothers murderer. also.
he kill himself.
After that Happen every Eskimos was very
sorry for this two good brothers.
I heard. When Eskimos talking each other
They was going club to death this man
murderer mother also. But. Little Diomede
Chief Koosinger. Stoped them. saying.
dont put to death this murderer mother.
Shes got no fault on this case.
for days. I saw my father and Chief Rayokak
talk about this two brothers. and they both
Cring little. mourn. so sorry for them two
good. young brothers. They was nice to
very body. and. I was very sad about
them two brothers. also. I'm missing that
young man AiKUNGANA. he no more calling
me. Kazingmuk. Tonok - Tonok. Come and
get it. you have to run. and get it.

When Spring Time come. Chief Rayokak. and
my father and Chief three sons. and some
others Eskimos. Starts to Whale hunting
With Chiefs. Rayokak stir Boat.
When. Second day They go out hunt for Whale

I ask my father to let me go along with them. No. you better stay here. to cool out. beside. We never eat all day long.
So, They went down to opens water with their Skin Boat. I was watche them very close. standing out side. and I was anxious to go too. When they starts to go south wards along side of main Ice. I made a run after Them. I know. they was going slow with Their Paddling along against the water Current. I keep run after them on main Ice. I know I can catche up to them by running. finely. I comeing to them.
go home. my father call me. you better go home. No. I never listen to my fathers words. I just keep run along up above them.
Later on. Chief Kayobak. told my father to put me in skin Boat.
When They stop I jump into the Skin Boat I was very glad When Chief Kayobak let me go into the Skin Boat. because I dont want let my father leaved me home. and stay at home and lonesome.
beside I want to see how They hunt for Whales. Skin Boat Crew keped Paddle south-wards. until they come to flat smooth

in Main Ice. When they Pull the Skin Boat on Ice. all look out for Whales comes up to surface and Spouts.
and here I saw Chiefs Second son. Small man. his name was Kityppozi. his position was Whale Harpooner. and his father Chief - Kayobak. was Captain.
For all day long. every one was watching for Whale. and there are other skin Boat Come close to us, and they also looking for big Whales. They was pull their skin Boat on Main Ice not far away from us.
When afternoon time. Some one said. quickly. Soo.-So.-So-Soo. that mean. Eskimos Slang word. he saw Whale come up to surface to Spouts.). I heard every one said - Soo.-so.-so-Soo. There I saw big black Whale comes up right front of us.
all at once some one put me inside the Skin Boat. and they push the Skin Boat out to the water in hurry.
I saw that Whale blow her spouts again. every Crew paddling fast. When Whale Submerged. for few minutes. Crew stoped paddling and wait for the Whale comes up to surface again. When Whale come up. every Crew starts to Paddle. this time

We come closer to that Big Black Whale.
I saw that harpooner Kitypkazi stood up
with his old style Whale harpoon, with
heavey raw hide attached into harpoon.
gave it to him. his father Chief Kayokak.
call to his son, gave it to him.
Kitypkazi he throw his heavey old style
harpoon all his might.
I saw. The harpoon fly in the air. towards
to Whale. befor harpoon land on the
Whale to strick it.
I saw the harpoon come back instead
of strick the whale. the heavey Raw hide
has been stuck some place. That makes the
heavey harpoon come back instead of
strick the Whale.
Oh, Whats matter with you now? his father
starts to scold him. Why dont you taking
care of that rope? Oh, my, my. every body
in the Boat begin to scold poor Kitypkazi.
And there are other Skin Boat come near to us
with paddling slowly. What happen?
They wanted to know. What happen?
they ask again.
Oh! our harpooner Kitypkazi just dont
strick the Whale. Oh! too bad. too bad.
Why not he cant hit it? they ask -

the heavy Line got tangle up. that's why harpoon can't reach he and can't hit the Whale.
Oh! too Bad. Oh! too Bad. every body was keep saying.
finely we go back to where we come from on main Ice. When they put the skin Boat on the Ice. every Crew start to Scold the poor Kitypkazi the Harpooner.
So. I was getting tired of hearing this Crews keeping and giving hell that poor Kitypkazi the Harpooner and I come to poor Kitypkazi the Harpooner. and I saying to him.
Why dont you strick the Whale? if you strick the Big Whale. every body would feel good of you. after they kill that Whale.
I see. poor. Kitypkazi was no answer me.
I see. he never answered nobody.
he was keep quiet. and never talk. just he were look sad.
that evening we were going home
When meal time in evening. his father was keep mention about that Whale.
Kitypkazi said. I've been listening to Every body was give me scolding about that Whale in all afternoon.
also. This little boy here that Kayingunk.
he scold me too. When we was in main Ice

ha. ha. ha. ti hi hi. every body was
was starts to laugh. oh. they was laugh
all their might. some of them sprawl
on the floor. They were laughing until their
tears run out from their eyes.
Can you bit that. ha-ha-hi-hi ti hi
When every body's stoped from laughing
We eat our good supper.
And that the end of Chief Kayokak
Whale hunting Season is over.

One day after this. I stayed out doors.
and playing around. amusing myself.
and sometimes I come to Eskimos mens
many of them talking each other like
meetings. sometimes they talk about
somthing.
Finely. I come into many man gethered
up in one place.
I begin to see one man setting down on
rock. and this man was wearing on his
Eyes very dark complexion round things.
I come closer to this man. and I saw
he cannot see me. I was wandering
Why he wear those black thing on his
Eyes. beside. I never recognize him who he
was. So. I smile at him. I can see. he's not

Smile at me back. I smile at him again. I see that. his not smile at me No. he can not see with this black round Eyes cover. I want make be sure he can not see with this thinga.
So. I make my face move around for many motions. No. this man never see nothing at all. So, I starts to go away from him. I move very slow. and get away. When I go ten feet away from him he start to giggle.
When I go little further all at once, every body starts to laughing. They laugh all this might.
That evening When we start to eat our supper. the Chief Kayokak said.
That he been wearing his Snow Glass today. and Kazingunk, come around and try to recognizeing him. and that Kazingunk, make funny face at him.
and then every body was laugh again When every body quiet laughing.
I was apologist to old man Chief Kayokak I dont mean it. I said. I thought it was other man. blind man. beside I never know he was wearing snow Glass the Snow Glass I ever saw in my life.

now I learning those what snow Glass is.
I wont forget them from now on.

And another time. I use to see. some
young persons use to pull gray hair
off with fingers from old mans head.
or old Womens head. some time When gray
hair begining to grow, and they pull them out.
One fine day. I was stay out doors again.
There I saw one old man sit down and
hewing his wood with one hand axe.
I come over to him and standing allong
side of him. hallo. little man. he said
to me. any News? no, I said. Later, I was
realized this poor old man has many
Gray hear on his head.
I thought my self to help old man and pull
his Gray hair out. Can I help and pull
out your gray hair? I ask him.
Sure. help me Then he lean his head
over to me. then I starts to get busy with
his many gray hair. So, I cant pull
his gray hair out. my fingers not enough
strong to pull out one gray hair.
So. I change my position. and I starts to
pull his Gray hair with my teeth. I
bite one Gray hair and pull one gray hair out

I found out this is best way to pull
them out. I pull out three, four. then
I realized, This old man starts to giggling
whats matter? I ask him. Oh. he said.
I'm afraid you cant rid of my all so many
gray hair on my head. Will. alright so
long. I said. and go way.
Late in evening. that old man wife old women
invite my father and me to go to her house. and
eat supper with them.
When we begining to eat. that old man
start told his story all about me. he told
what I done to him today when he
was working on his hoeing wood.
and all three of them laugh again.
When they stop laughing. I said. I
thought I was doing good helps to this
old man. to pull his gray hair out.
all three of them start to laugh again. Laughing
until their tears run out from their Eyes.
When after we through eating our meals.
My father and that old man beginning
to talk about what they seen. When
first Whale Ships Came ups to Diomedes
Island. and Cape Prince of Wales Alaska
First, that old man told his story. about
Twenty years ago. he begin to told his story.

When first Whale Ship appeared and sighted
Many Eskimos got scared and disturbance
Everybody was got excited. they was thinking
that thing was big Monster Comeing mare-
all the time. So. Many Eskimos Womens and
Childrens run up to mountain side and hide
This men got their Bow and arrows and spears
ready for Battle. When the Ship finally
anchored. Eskimos put their Skin Boats into
the water and ascent out to the Ship.
So. Eskimos find out. this peoples were white
peoples. nice peoples. good nature. finally this
White peoples give Eskimos. one sack of floor
to each Eskimo. and some of hard tacks. and
Navey Black plug of Tobacco.
When they went back to shore. Eskimos cant
make out how to use this flour. and
Hard tacks. and Navey Black Plug of tobacco
So. they emptyed out Flour sack in out doors
and saved those sacks for Windbreak calico
also. play with those hard Tacks. they Throw
Hard tacks in the air to see how far they sail
in the air, When they taste them navey Blak
Plug Tobacco. it was taste almost like Chewing
Leaf Tobacco. and they saved those Tobacco.
When old man ended his story. my
father and old man were both laughing.

soon after they quite laughing. my father said to old man. it was same thing happened at Cape Prince of Wales peoples.
When they first saw Ships. and White mens. and they done same thing with those Flours. and Hard Tacks and Tobacco.
And then Both of them laugh again.

My father turns to tell his story about Wales peoples,
When first Ship come to Wales, Alaska Many Womens, and Childrens run up to the hill side. and many mens go aboard the Ships. and it was one Great medicine man with them. Many Eskimos was looking around in the Ship. see many kind of strange things. everything he saw is strange, And that same Medicine man was sitting on the floor Deck. and looking around. seeing White mens going back and forth, Later on. he saw Whit man he was filling up his pipe with his Tobacco. and he take small stick, and he was strick the small stick on his side of hip and lighted his pipe with it.
that medicine man he thought, he saw another Great Whit medicine man. doing his medicine stunts. So Eskimo medicine

man. he pull out his Eskimo smoking pipe
and he filled up his pipe with his tobacco
after that. he take little stick and make
Shavings. after he done with his Shavings
he take shavings in right hand and
he pointed up to the sun. in few minutes more,
this small Shavings got fire flame.
and he lighted up his smoking pipe.
Oh! do it again. Capt ask him do it over
again. and Capt. make a sign with his both
hands. do it again. I will pay you.
When Eskimo medicine man understand
What Capt, told him. he do it over again
after that. Capt. paid medicine man.
Tobacco. Matches, and Butcher Knife.
and after he received matches. he said.
I thought. I saw White man
play his stunt to me. Now I find out
he has use this kinds of sticks. it was
a matches, and ended.
Then, both of my father and old men
start to laugh again.

And. my father continued his Story about
Wales peoples got into fight with Ship
Crews. after five years.
One time. When Five masted Schooner

Anchored front of Wales village.
and then. five Skin Boat went out to
Small Schooner. from northern side
of Wales village to trade with Captain.
When Eskimos board the Schooner. few
White man Crews open up the hatches.
prepared to trade with Eskimos.
And then. Capt. of Schooner Willing to
trade with Eskimos. and
Then, Eskimos find out. everything was Cost
plenty. More then Eskimos expect.
That Capt of Schooner. he offered one Red fox
skin for one pound of Gun Black Powder.
And he offered one White Fox Skin. for
one Navey Black Plug of Tobacco.
finally. One Eskimo said. No use trade
with This Capt of a Schooner. Why not. We
just take what we want. and take every
thing away from This Schooner. without
any we pay anything. because. Capt of
Schooner try to Cheat us.
Lets go! every Eskimos Shouted. lets us
do that. So. four Eskimos Ceased Capt
of Schooner. and they holded Capt. both arms
and Some of them Eskimos. Ceased those
few White mans Crews also.
And others. Eskimos begin to loaded up Skin-

Boat with the White peoples property
or trading goods. take everything away
from them. Capt of Schooner he just watche
those Eskimos loaded their Skin Boat. he
was crying same time. those Eskimos take
everything of trading good. even they take
five Barrels of Whiskey.
And Eskimos went to Shore. they was happy
as can be. and proud of themselfs.
Soon as Eskimos went to Shore
The Schooner hoist her Sails and go
toward to Siberia.
In five days after Many Eskimos in Northern
side of village haveing good time with
their Drinking Whiskey.
During that time. Big Ship come. it was
three masted Whale Ship.
the Ship stops at front of Wales Villages
And Six Skin Boat full of seens from
northern side of village went to aboard
the Ship. and two more Skin Boats
from South side village went to
aboard the Ship also
So Capt of that Ship send them back
of those two Skin Boats came down from
South side of village.
and When after those two skin Boats went

back to Shore. Capt of That Ship coming out from his Cabin. With one big peice of Sheet o paper in his hand.
And he point at the big Barrel of Whiskey already has been open on main Deck When Eskimos understood What he meaning. Many Eskimos helps themselfs and Start to drink from that Barrel full of Whiskey When Every Eskimos begin to get drunk. Capt. of the Ship come to the Drunkered Eskimos, and he spread out that folded Sheet of paper. and he Show up that Sheet of Paper to Eskimos. look! he said. look at this! When Eskimos saw That paper it has War pictures on it. Capt hold it up that Sheet of paper for a while. So that Eskimos understand Whats that meaning of. We going to fight. Capt said. then he Blow his Whistle. and, all at once Many of White Man come out from forecastle and from aft hull. every one armed with Sabers and Butcher Knifes, and some Iron Clubs. then They start to Battle. poor Drunkered Eskimos has no Knifes or Sabers as like White man has. So White man put poor Eskimos in distruction. Many Eskimos got killed in that Ship. only three good young —

Eskimos were sober. three of them were never drink Whisky.
One of the boys jump upon the top of Lazaretto - the Storeroom on Main Deck. he grabed one of the Sharp Spade with long handle. and he stayed up there and slay many White man one who come under him. until he got Shot from some White man And other young man, he went down to Forcastle. and he wait down below for to wait White man to come down. he has only little knife in his hand.
When White man come down stairs. he Slash White man in his Guts and killed him. he was busy. to kill many white man. until. he wounded one negro. When negro hue and cry out. four white man going down stairs and killed young Eskimo, And third young Eskimo, he was busy and Sweating from trying to keep away from Swords. and Clubs. finally he made to jump up to aft Deck. four White man was after him with Swords. four of them was missed him. every time White they try to kill him. finally he made one more jump over the Whaling Sail Boat. Which is hoisted on the Davits in the Aft.

and he was landed on the water.
This young man, his name was TiKiK-LooNA.
There was two Eskimos Womens in one of the skin Boats. The Ship was towing it all the time. And When this two Womens saw that young man jump over board.
So they helped the young man and pull him up to the Skin Boat. Later. few minutes afterwards three of them saw one more Eskimo not over Board When they come to him. the young man pulling him up inside the skin Boat and he cut the Tow Line. and they was left behind he was realized. that Ship was going all the time. since Eskimos aboard the Ship. All he could hear some hue and cry from that ship. they was fighting. and killing each other in that Ship.
And it was getting foggy and misty.
Later on: them Noises is ceased away. and only once in While they could hear some Gun Shots from far distance in that Ship.
And this Two Womens and young man Paddling towards to Beach. beside They was Towing five others empty Skin Boats.
that other man is wounded. he was helpless and sick morning.. sit down on the skin Boat floor.
finally this three persons Paddling and made it to the Beach. Many Eskimos was surrounded

them, wanted to know what happened to
Those Eskimos went to Ship that time. and
That young man he told it to the peoples, what
about happen to other Eskimos in that Ship.
Soon after Eskimos heard the bad news. so
many of them Weeping, and crying. crying
for their loving husbands and fathers lost
and killed in that Ship.
Many young man Eskimos wanted to out with
Skin Boats. to pursue the Ship. and attack
Crew and the Ship.
Some Eskimos said No! you can not do that
Beside. Those Eskimos the one who go out to
that Ship. their is own fault. and those one who
same Eskimos robed Two masted Schooner in the
few days ago. So, after that. When young
Eskimos hear that, all went to their homes
Weeping and crying same time.

Twelfth years after that. Someone Ship
bring Missionarys to the Cape prince of
Wales Alaska. his Name was Dr. Thornton
and his Wife. And Many Eskimos helped
to build the Missionary Building around
South Side end: in Mountain side
two hundred feet above the water.
this two White Missionarys was good peoples

even they want to help some poor Eskimos.
When Spring time Come.
Three young Eskimos make arrangements
between themselfs to kill Dr. Thornton.
When night come. this three young Eskimos
stealed one Whale Gun. and Dynamite Shell.
And three of them went to Dr. Thornton's
house. When they come to there. they mocked
on the Door. finally Dr. Thornton went
out. and answer. Who is it? he was
shouted out. Who is it? he was stand-
ing inside there without any trying to open the
door. So one of them three Eskimos have
pull the Trigger of Whale Gun. the Gun
Ponder explode and sent explosive Dynamite
Through the Door.
the Dr. Thornton fill down on the floor
Shot him through in his breast.
And When that explosive Dynamite
Went through the Building explode
in air. And, Poor Mrs Thornton awaked by
heavey explosion. and quick She looking for
her loving husband. finally She found
her husband laying on the floor. near to the
entrance Door. it was no body round.
she found her loving husband was dead.
and one suddon. She was scream. and cry.

and call for help. nobody was come.
Later on. She went to their Eskimoe Egloo
neighbor. She awake the family. and
she told them what happen to her
Husband. then. the man Eskimo. told
her not to go out that night.
When early in the morning. that Eskimo
man called his four Eskimoe freinds
right away. They went to missinarys
house. to find out and investigate that
Dr. Thornton. When they arrived. they
found Dr. Thornton. has been shot
right through his breast. with some
Whale Gun. and they found out that
Explosive shell has been go through the
Building. and discharge and Explode in
air out side the Building.
When this Eskimoe investigators came back
from Missinary Building. they make a sign
with there hands to that White Woman not
to go out side. and stay right where she
staying at.
Soon as shes. understanding. this four Eskimoe
when out and spread the News all over in
Wales villages. In that morning nobody
knows who done the dirty trick to the
Dr. Thornton. the Missinary.

When, befor noon. U.S. Goverment Cutter Ship appeared. So, quickly, Eskimos got feared then they hunt for Dr. Thornton murdrer they not take long to find out who do the dirty-work on Dr. Thornton.
It was three young Eskimos, all three of them Seventeen years of age.
So, Eskimos not yet hoist the Flag up to Flag Pole. That Ship just sailing and go by the village.
What Shall We do? Eskimos ask themselfs. What can we do? If We try to fight with Cutter Crews the Sailors. We just will put to our self to death. many of peoples will get killed.
Let us, put them three young Eskimos to death, same as the Dr. Thornton. also let them three young Eskimos pay their dirty work penalty.
When all the Eskimos made up their arrangement They Called three young Eskimos. to put up or hoist the Flag up to Flag Pole in-front of Missinarys Building
One men Eskimo was awaiting them coming with his .40-40. rifle. No, one Eskimo said, that same mom. One who get away from the Ship and jump over board. When White

mans slaughtered many Eskimos in the Ship.
not long ago. it was same man TiKiK-LOONA
No! he said again. the one of them three
young Eskimos Thats my Nephew. I will
take his life myself. nobody going to
harm him except me will put him to
death. If any body do harm my
Nephew. I will feel bad after wards.
better leave him to me. So. he Grab
his Nephew and holded. Let them two
go and hoisting The Flag on the Flag
Pole. So. This Two young Eskimos
start to go over missinarys Flag Pole.
both walking in the Beach. Close to
the Water. While they walking slow.
that one Eskimo was waiting for them to
come. he shot and kill both of them
they both fell on the sand. in the Beach.
and them two stay dead at on the beach.
AND. Tikik-loona. ask his Nephew to go. take his
Nephew and he told him to go ahead
of him. to lead ahead and go up to
his own Grave. Both going up to-
Mountain side. Many Eskimos was watching
them going up to mountain side.
Every once in While young man feeling the
ground. and saying to his uncle, I think-

this place too wet for me to laying
on the ground. Both of them was keep
mourning and Cring. Say dear uncle. I thi-
nk this place is too wet the ground. I dont like
to laying on wet ground. please let go up
little more futher. and see a good dry
Ground and you put me to death.
finally, they found nice dry Ground.
There. that young Eskimo lay down on Ground
and he ask his uncle. Please dear uncle
don't wounded me. If you wounded me
I will suffer. dont let me suffer.
ready uncle. get ready. Good by. dear
uncle. good by. so long!
Then his uncle aim to his Nephew head
and Shot him. kill him instantly.
later on, after he put his nephew in the Grave
he came home Crying and mourning.

That afternoon. the U. S. Government cutter
Ship Anchored front of Wales Village.
And four Boats loaded with armed Sailors was
going to Shore. And Mrs. Thornton was
confronted those officers. and Capt.
She was told her story to them officers
and Capt. and She said to Capt.
not to bother Eskimos. Eskimos was

kill three young desperados. soon as they found them guilty.
So. When Capt. soon after found out.
he thank them good Eskimos.
and all whit peoples went aboard the Ship. Later that evening. some few sailors went ashore. and they put Mr.-Thornton in Grave up above the - Missionarys Building. That year was 1893.
and Eskimos put them two young desperado in their Grave also.
And that night the Ship pulled away towards to South wards.
And That Story was ended.

And my Father was keep telling his Story to that old man. telling him all about the Wales Eskimos was getting in troubles with Whit peoples some years ago.
Now after this things passed. four years after. Two Masted Schooner Call into Wales. And Captain. he trade with Eskimos. soon after he through with Eskimo trading. he said. to Eskimos I am going to Port Clarance from here, he said. Some of you Eskimos want to go there? he ask Eskimos.

I'm. Willing to take over there for nothing
No pay you fair to go over there.
So, When Eskimos understanding
him what he said,
One Skin Boat load of Eskimos. wanted
to go to Port Clarance with him.
When early in morning Schooer pull away.
towards to Port Clarance
When the Ship go half ways from
Wales to Port Clarance. The Ship stops
And Capt ask every Eskimos in the Ship
Who stealing them Field Glass. it was in
Pilot house? nobody know nothing. Every one
of Eskimos said. We never steals anything.
We dont like stealing from anybodys.
So. Capt of Ship he let two White man
Searched every Eskimos around their
Clothings. and their seal skin Bags.
No. sir. We can not discovered Them field
Glass amonges Them Eskimos. Those whit
Man. Searchers said.
And. There was one Greatest Eskimo
Medicine man Amonges Eskimos
passengers. his Name was Neakwelvk
he was belong to Wales peoples.
So, he was pacing with Capt on Deck.
they was walking together back and forth.

Every Eskimos in Board was getting frightend
So, they ask the Medicine man. and beged
him. please do somthing for help us.
We dont wanted to killed for nothing
My God, please. do. somthing.
finally. Neakweluk, answered. I think
I will try to save you from being
killed. Capt realized that Eskimo
talking to his self. what the Hell you
was talking about..? the Capt turn.
What the hell you talking?
turn around you sat. turn other way.
other way. When Medicine man turn
other way. Capt. he pull out some
Hand Cuffs. in quickly he put them
on Medicine Man both Wrist.
Both of them Hand Cuffs Clicked, Closed tight,
then. Neakweluk Medicine man turn around
to face it the Capt. in few seconds. after
both of them hand-Cuffs droped down
on Deck. Damn you sat. how in hell
you take it off.?
The medicine man. No answer. he
just looking at the Capt, Smiling.

Every Eskimos realized. All of them White man
Ship Crews. News show up on Deck. there is

only four or five White men on Deck watching
standing around as if they were Watche them
Eskimos every move.
So, Every Eskimos, was getting ready to fight
with Ship Crews once more.
One oldest Eskimo said to his mens. to take it
easy. dont get excited. Let White men Starte
to fight first. We know what to do this time
none of us is not drunken. don't loose
your senses. keep study. and keep your
positions. don't move around. just Wait
What going to happen to you.
So, When Eskimos heard What he said.
Every Eskimos lighten up their Clothes. and
Wait for fight with passionately.
And, one of the Eskimos. he was swiftest foot
runner amonges the Eskimos around the
Cape Prince of Wales Alaska his Name
was. AiNaKulaK. beside. he was Well build
man and Athletics all round. he was ready
to fight any time. he told some Eskimos,
you Eskimos leave it to me that big-
Negro there. that negro. he was lean
onto railing. he was big man. very mean
looking. you leave him to me, he said
again.
Now. Capt. reach down to Hand cuffs

was on the floor of Sleck. When he stood up. he said. horribly. Eskimo Magician.? you sat, turn around once more.
Meakweluk. turn other way round.
When he turn other way round. The Capt-bound him with the same hand Cuffs on his Wrist again. This time. Capt put hand Cuffs tighter then befor.
Soon after Capt satisfaction of his work.
Meakweluk. turn to Capt. this time. no longer then befor. there, Hand Cuffs drop down again on the floor of Sleck.
This time Capt. was Smile. and he said to his mate. I dont see how in the hell he take it off those Hand Cuffs with out any he makes hesitation? I think his Eskimo Magician.?
finally. Meakweluk. he said to Capt. You take your Gun. and Shoot to the water down below.
When Capt. understand What Meakweluk said. Capt take off his Black Cloak Every Eskimo saw his arms all over in his body. Two revolvers to each side of his hips. And, Cartridges all round his body. And, Long Sword or Saber hanging in the Sheath. long side of his hip.

Then he took out his revolver. and aim at the Water on sea. and he Pull the trigger. the Shell fail to explosion never shoot out. only they could hear. Powder make hissing noise.
What is the matter with the Shell now? Capt. ask his mate. I dont know what is the matter. he answered.
This time Capt. Pull the trigger many time. None of them Shell explosion Something Wrong with this Shells. Capt said again. he emptyed out all four revolvers. trying make explode some Shells. But. all the Shells fail to explode. finally. he blow his Whistle two times.
All at once, Many Sailors comes out from every place of Ship.
Dont Shoot. Capt call to his Sailors. bring Your Guns over here. and pile them on one place. those Sailors come one by one. and piled those Guns and Belt Shells on fleck one place. And them. Capt and two mates was busy with those Guns. trying them all Shell to Explosions. all of them Shells was fail to explode.

And Capt was told Magician Neakweluk.
I think you win Mr. Eskimo Meckine-
man. you can have them feild Glass when
ever if you found them.
And. Capt shake hand with Neakweluk.
and they was continued their journy
toward to Port Clarance. of Teller Alaska.
When the Ship anchored front of Teller
Alaska. the Neakweluk said.
I know who stealing them those Feild Glass
But, I wont tell who he is name.
When the Ship go and Pull away.
Neakweluk Pointed at to the one Eskimo
use to belong Marys Egloo villgere.
There he is. This mans is theft.
No, I am not the theft. you mistake this
time. Oh. yea? did I mistake?
sure you mistake. alright I am going
prove it. you have them Feild-Glass
in side your Seal skins pants all the
time. Can I take it out for you?
No, No! I take it out myself.
Ha. Ha. hi-hi. hi. hi. Every body was laughing
all laughing till their tears run out
from Their Eyes. Thats ended.

When my father stop his story telling to the old

man. Old man call his wife. lets
have some mid night Dinner.
When after good meal. I was so sleepy
My father and I was going home to
Big Kazkie. and have a good peaceful
Sleep.

Next early in the Morning Everybody was up
earlier then befor they use to get up.
I heard. Every one of them was talking about the
So many Walorus was Crawled on North side
of the Diomede Beach.
I was sitten on the long bench up above the
Chief. Kayokak. I was covered up
myself with my father Parkie.
Waiting for breakfast.
When day light begin to come up.
One of young man Come into Big Kazkie
his upper body was naked.
he was come and see the Chief Kayokak
The young man said.
There is a big herds of Walorus Crawling
on the beach in north side of the village.
Plenty Walorus. he said. What Shall we do?
Shoot them with rifle or spear at them?
No. nobody cannot going to Shoot at Walorus
and I just wait for the day light come

And, We know them. We heard of them noises of Waldrus way befor this morning.
Chief Kayakak said to young man.
And We was wait for day light, and go over there, and Slaughtered many waldrus with out any Shoot with rifles. and with out any noises of rifles Shots.
If we use rifles. those Waldrus Will Never Come back to the Beach in after this. they will knew and learning that rifles Shots. better way is to use Spears. and slaughtered of many waldrus with out any disturbed them with rifle Shots.
So. I see that young man standing middle of the Kazkie floor, motionless, just watche and listening the Chiefs Kayakak order.
Nobody say a words of anything for a while. finally, that scaked young man answered. and said, I will call many Eskimos and tell them to take their rifles and go up to the herds of Waldrus and Shot and Slaughtered of many Waldrus for more than you expected.
If Eskimos fail to come with me, or if they dont want to go with me, I will Come right over here and I will kill many of you around here in Kazkie.

and one suddon he jump out Throughthe hole the Entrance.
And after that. the Chiefs Second son. Kitypkazi Grab his Gun or rifle. 3. and run out behind That naked young man. and three more Women grab their husband rifles and run out also. In few minutes after that. I heard rifle shot. Bang. Bang. another one.
few minutes later. I saw Kitypkazi and three Womens they drag make dead man inside the Kazkie. they layed him on the Floor. Nobody was said not a thing. not a words.
There. I was sitdown on the long Bench up above the Chief Kayokak. scared. never move. I was feel like to hid myself some place. But I made not move. finally. Chief Kayokak said.
Will. my son. Kitypkazi. I never kill of nobody during in my life. So. I kill many Games in my time to eat. And I bring many Games to support myself from starvation and to support you and your sister and your two brothers and your mother to eat And. I never kill no human or man. because. I cant not eat it.
Now. my son. You kill one human. he was

alive few minutes ago.
You must eat it. or taste it.
because you have killed this man.
So. that. Kitypkazi put his one finger
to the dead man Brain and pull it out
small peice of brain and he take it to
his mouth and swallow it.
It was make me feel bad and looking at
this thing what Kitypkazi has done with
eating human brain.
Same Morning. Kitypkazi bath the dead
man body. clean. he put new
Clothes on dead man. and carry up to the
side of a mountain for Burial place.
That day none of the Eskimos went up
to the herd of Waldrus to Slaughter
Some Waldrus.

After this, or later. When Whaler Ship made
landing one main Ice in South side of
the Big Diomedes Island.
that Ship was stay there for Shelter
from North Wind Storm.
the Ship was storm Bound there.
Some Eskimos Walk down there for lacking
to trade. Some of them Eskimos
Came back Drunk.

Kayokak two Sons. and one young man
Took one small Skin Boat and Went
to the Ship. they was rowed down to
the Ship under the main Ice.
Few hours later. Kityokazi Came back all
alone. he was looks very sad.
Whats is wrong with you now? his father
Kayokak ask him. Oh. My oldest brother
and young man both of them drifted
away out to the Sea. Why and how?
his father ask him again.
We was going down to Ship with a small skin
Boat. and about half way down. We see
The big swells getting bigger all the time.
finally. My brother told me to get up on
the Main Ice. and walk down to the Ship
So. I obey my brother.
When We come under neath the main Ice
Where the place for me to get up on main Ice
The bank of Ice was high. about five
feet up. So. I stand up and reach up
to top of Ice. When I get on top of Ice
I turn. and I saw that small skin Boat
Capsized. and I saw my brother come
up with That young man to surface of water
that young man was Crying for help.
they was afloat near under neath me.

So. I can not reach them with my hand
I took out my Belt and handled other
end to my brother, same time I said to
him, here grab hold other end of my Belt
My brother was refused to grab hold the other end of
my Belt. No, he said to me.
You Capsized us for the purpose I won't take
grab hold of your Belt. unless. this
young man grab hold of it. then we will
be saved. So. I called to young man
he was hang on to my brother and keep
from sinking. this young man was
unaware my order. he just keep crying
for help. finally. Both of them starts
to adrifting out further from me.
That my Belt was touching my brother head.
When I throw at to him. finally I
could not reach him any more with
my Belt. Sats. My brother call me
So long dear brother. this boy and I
Will keeping afloat until we come to death
Then. I realized that, I can run up to
here get some Skin Boat and go right
out there and find them.
Quick, Kayokak said to his son
Kitypkazi. quick, go get your mens
and take one of the Skin Boat. and

We both, sister and me, were feel better now.
We thank him very much that he we come
over to us.
During in same sommer he build small Egloo nice
one. very good one. When he get it all fix
we moved into that nice Egloo.
For all summer long, Birds were all around the Island.
It was many kind of Bird all together was thous-
-sand, of thousand Birds Hovering all around up above
in the air. restless sings their songs.
just darkening the sun light from birds flying
up above. half of them Birds were setting on
water all over the sea. haveing good time with
their swameing and Bathing.
all of them is Sea Bird. Bering Sea Birds. anklets
So thick of a schools of Birds there is.
When they fly. looks like Mosquitos or thick flys.
I use to go along with my father when he
hunt for the Birds. carried me on his back
there we going on narrow trail to the many
rocks little ways from Diomedes village.
When we come to many rocks, there, my father
would put me down inside of hunting Shelter
many rocks were piled up for Shelter, it had been
build up since Long. Long. ago. for the purpose
hunting Shelter. to [illegible] Anklets.
There, I sit down a long [illegible] of my father, and watching

presents one to another?
Then. May father would starts to begins to tell me a story all about many years ago.
| there were no Dances in all the over places in around the Alaska and Siberia. until Alaska Win her war with Siberians. for many years ago Siberians prepared for war. to licke Port Clarence Alaska - regions of residente, So, When Prince of Wales Eskimos heard that. every Wales welling young men went to the Marys Egloo, to help Port Clarence Eskimos from the Siberian attacht month Later. Siberians Natives appeared with their Oamiaks, the skin Boats. Their were so many of skin Boats Crowding in Salt Lake. Those many skin Boats were feell of many Siberian Natves, arm with their Bow and arrows and Spears, Siberians would paddling for ward. to wards to Marys Egloo. heading for battle with Port Clarence Residents in around - Marys Egloo. never know so many Eskimos were a waiting for them to come near to fight and Battle. - Wales Chiefes orders every welling young Eskimos to meet Siberians Wariors with a Skin Boat. So, Later, Many skin Boats push out to water. and many young Eskimos jump into Skin boats, and all of them armed